

Ci
XIV
79

4 -

N12<516804925 021

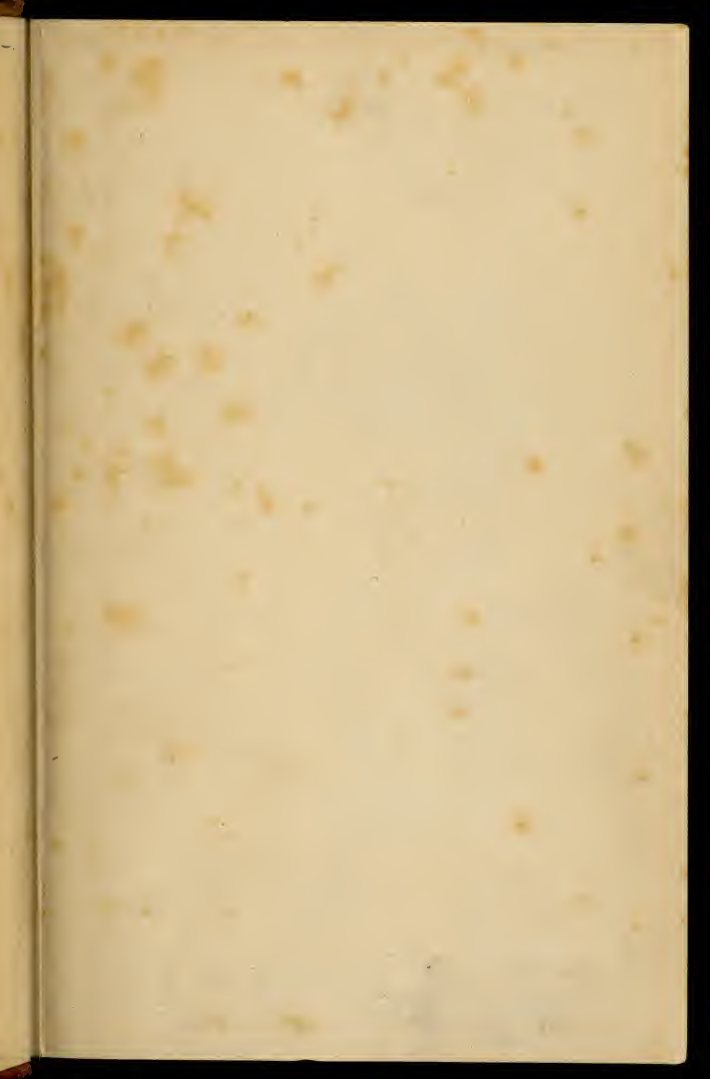
LS

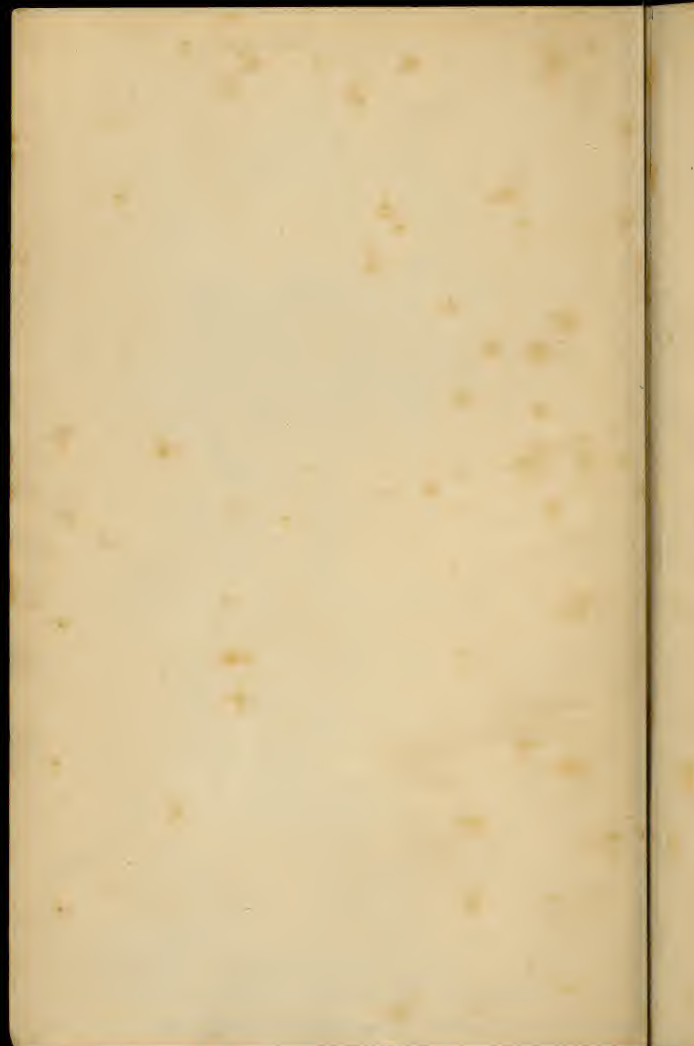


ubTÜBINGEN



C. i. XIV. 79.

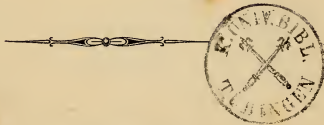




A
GRAMMAR
OF THE
TULU LANGUAGE

BY

REV. J. BRIGEL
B. M. S.



MANGALORE
PUBLISHED BY C. STOLZ
BASEL MISSION BOOK & TRACT DEPOSITORY
1872



PRINTED BY STOLZ & REUTHER.

PREFATORY NOTE.

In offering to the public this first attempt at treating the Tuḷu Language grammatically, the Author and Publisher trust that it will be welcome to all who take an interest in the South Indian Languages, although they are well aware that a first work of this kind, written as this is, under a pressure of professional duties, cannot claim perfection.

Tuḷu is one of the Dravidian Languages, spoken only in the Collectorate of South Canara by about 500,000 people, and is nearly exactly confined between 12·30 and 13·30 degrees N. latitude, extending eastward to the foot of the Ghats. It cannot boast of any literature in the proper sense of the word, nor has it a character of its own. In writing, a modification of the Malayalam alphabet was used, till the Basel Mission Press employed Canarese characters in printing. This precedent has now been almost generally followed.

The first book ever printed in Tuḷu, is the Gospel of St. Matthew lithographed and published in 1842. Within 1847 the whole of the New Testament was finished, and a new typographical edition of it was issued in 1859. Besides this, the following was published at Mangalore: The Psalms, Liturgy, Hymn-Book, First and Second

Catechisms, Old and New Testament Bible Stories, Short Bible Stories, Prayer-Book, Flattich's Household-Rules, Congregation-Rules, Selection of Scripture Passages.

Special acknowledgment is due to A. Burnell Esq. M. C. S., who not only took much interest in the publication of this book, but facilitated it by a liberal donation towards the cost of printing.

Mangalore, 14th September 1872.

IV
ies,
tion
not
ated

A

GRAMMAR OF THE TULU LANGUAGE

I. PART: PHONOLOGY.

1. Chapter: Of the Alphabet.

1. The Tulu language has no alphabet of its own. Those who formerly wrote in Tulu used to employ Malayalam characters; but more recently the Canarese alphabet has been adopted both in writing and printing; so the latter may now be considered as the modern Tulu alphabet.

2. In this alphabet there are 15 Vowels, two Medials and 34 Consonants.

A. Of Vowels.

3. Vowels are either short or long, or diphthongal or indefinite.

Short: ಅ a, ಇ i, ಉ u, ಋ ṛi, ಎ e, ಒ o.

Long: ಆ ā, ಈ ī, ಊ ū, ಋ ṛī, ಏ ē, ಓ ō.

Diphthongal: ಐ ei(ai), ಔ ou.

Indefinite: ' (as in ತ'), sounded nearly as the French e in je. Dr. Lepsius in his Standard Alphabet represents it by ꞥ.

B. Of Medials.

4. There are two Medials, viz: o, which is sounded m, n, or ñ according to position, and ʒ ah.

C. Of Consonants.

5. There are 25 classified and 9 unclassified Consonants, viz:—

Classified Consonants.

	Unaspirated.	Aspirated.	Unaspirated.	Aspirated.	Nasal.
Guttural Class	ಕ ka	ಖ kha	ಗ ga	ಘ gha	ಙ ṅa
Palatal	ಚ ṣa	ಛ ṣha	ಜ ja	ಝ jha	ಞ ṅa
Cerebral	ಟ ṭa	ಠ ṭha	ಡ ḍa	ಢ ḍha	ಣ ṇa
Dental	ತ ta	ಥ tha	ದ da	ಧ dha	ನ na
Labial	ಪ pa	ಫ pha	ಬ ba	ಭ bha	ಮ ma

Unclassified Consonants.

ಯ ya, ರ ra, ಲ la, ವ va, ಶ śa, ಷ ṣa ಸ sa, ಹ ha, ಳ ḷa.

2. Chapter: Of Pronunciation.

TABULAR VIEW OF THE ALPHABET.

6. A. Vowels.

Initial forms.	Medial and final forms.	Corresponding English Characters.	Power of the Vowels.	Examples of Vowels and Consonants united
ಅ	ಽ	a	like a in about	ಕ and ಅ become ಕ ka
ಆ	ಌ	ā	" a " far	ಕ " ಆ " ಕಾ kā
ಇ	ಋ	i	" i " him	ಗ " ಇ " ಗಿ gi
ಈ	ೠ	ī	" ee " deep	ದ " ಈ " ದೀ dī
ಉ	ಁ	u	" oo " wool	ನ " ಉ " ನು nu
ಊ	ಡ	ū	" oo " cool	ಪ " ಊ " ಪೂ pū
ಋ	ಳ	ṛī		ಬ " ಋ " ಬೃ bṛi
ೠ	಴	ṛī		ಮ " ಳ " ಮೃ mṛi
ಎ	ಏ	e	" e " met	ಯ " ಎ " ಯೆ ye
ಏ	ಐ	ē	" a " mate	ರ " ಏ " ರೇ rē
ಐ	ಓ	ei	" y " my	ಲ " ಐ " ಲೈ lai
ಓ	ಔ	o	" o " not	ಶ " ಓ " ಶೋ śo
ಔ	ಒ	ō	" o " note	ಸ " ಒ " ಸೋ sō
ಒ	ಓ	ou	" ow " owl	ಹ " ಒ " ಹೌ hou

The vowels are pronounced according to the directions given in the preceding tabular view of the alphabet, except ಎ e, ಏ ē, ಓ o, ಒ ō, which when initials are pronounced ye, yē, wo, wō; ಅs, ಎಣ್ಮಾ yeṅma, ಎತ್ ಯೆತ್ಯ, ಒಂಜಿ wonji, ಓಡೆ wōḍa. In ಋ ṛī, the i and ī have the short and long sound of the French eu in beurre.

7. B. Consonants.

Consonants with the inherent vowel <i>ə</i> .	Corresponding English Characters.	Sound of the Consonants with the inherent vowel <i>ə</i> .	Form and position when combined with other consonants	EXAMPLES.
ka	like	ka in kalendar	क	ముస్కు musku
kha	*	*	ख	పాస్కా పాస్కా paskha
ga	„	ga „ gander	ग	సద్గుణ సద్గుణ sadguna
gha	*	*	घ	మెల్గఱ్ఱా మెల్గఱ్ఱా melghaṭṭa
ṅa	*	*	ङ	నానా నానా nāne
ḥa	„	ḥa „ chapter	च	నిశ్చయ నిశ్చయ niścaya
ja	„	ja „ jam	ज	ఇచ్చి ఇచ్చి icche
jha	*	*	झ	సజ్జి సజ్జి sajjī
ṇa	„	ṇa „ bunyan	ञ	జనానా జనానా jānāna
ṭa	„	ṭa „ martaban	ट	కాష్టా కాష్టా kaṣṭa
ṭha	*	*	ठ	శాశ్ఠి శాశ్ఠి śaśṭhi
ḍa	„	ḍa „ cardamom	ड	బద్ది బద్ది baḍḍi
ḍha	*	*	ढ	ద్రిధా ద్రిధా dṛiḍha
ṇa	*	*	ण	పాఠా పాఠా paṭha
ta	„	ta „ tank	त	దుస్తా దుస్తా dustu
tha	*	*	थ	శాలా శాలా śhāla
da	„	tha „ that	द	మఱ్ఱం మఱ్ఱం maṭṭonḍu
dha	*	*	ढ	సిద్ధా సిద్ధా siddha
na	„	na „ natural	न	ప్రయత్నా ప్రయత్నా prayatna
pa	„	pa „ parrot	प	ఇన్పి ఇన్పి inpi
pha	*	*	फ	స్ఫటికా స్ఫటికా sphaṭika
ba	„	ba „ barrow	ब	బొబ్బె బొబ్బె bobbe
bha	*	*	भ	సద్భక్తి సద్భక్తి sadbhakti
ma	„	ma „ matter	म	ఆత్మా ఆత్మా ātma
ya	„	ya „ yam	य	అన్యాయా అన్యాయా anyāya
ra	„	ra „ rag	र	ప్రాణా ప్రాణా prāṇa
la	„	la „ laok	ल	మాతర్లా మాతర్లా māterlā
va	„	va „ van	व	సత్వా సత్వా satva
śa	„	śa „ sham	श	
śa	„	śa „ marshal	ष	
sa	„	sa „ sat	स	వర్షా వర్షా varṣa
ha	„	ha „ ham	ह	మాతసారా మాతసారా matsara
la			ळ	మధ్యఱ్ఱా మధ్యఱ్ఱా madhyāṅha
			ल	కాట్లె కాట్లె kaṭṭe

* The preceding sound aspirated.

ಲ a	ಲ ā	ಇ i	ಇ ī	ಉ u	ಉ ū	ಋ ri	ಋ rī
ಕ ka	ಕā kā	ಕಿ ki	ಕೀ kī	ಕು ku	ಕೂ kū	ಕೃ krī	ಕೃā krī
ಖ kha	ಖā khā	ಖಿ khi	ಖೀ khī	ಖು khu	ಖೂ khū	ಖೃ khṛī	ಖೃā khṛī
ಗ ga	ಗā gā	ಗಿ gi	ಗೀ gī	ಗು gu	ಗೂ gū	ಗೃ grī	ಗೃā grī
ಘ gha	ಘā ghā	ಘಿ ghi	ಘೀ ghī	ಘು ghu	ಘೂ ghū	ಘೃ ghṛī	ಘೃā ghṛī
ಜ ja	ಜā jā	ಜಿ ji	ಜೀ jī	ಜು ju	ಜೂ jū	ಜೃ jrī	ಜೃā jrī
ಝ jha	ಝā zhā	ಝಿ zhi	ಝೀ zhi	ಝು zhu	ಝೂ zhu	ಝೃ zhṛī	ಝೃā zhṛī
ಞ ja	ಞā jā	ಞಿ ji	ಞೀ jī	ಞು ju	ಞೂ jū	ಞೃ jrī	ಞೃā jrī
ಟ ta	ಟā tā	ಟಿ ti	ಟೀ tī	ಟು tu	ಟೂ tū	ಟೃ trī	ಟೃā trī
ಠ tha	ಠā thā	ಠಿ thi	ಠೀ thī	ಠು thu	ಠೂ thū	ಠೃ thṛī	ಠೃā thṛī
ಡ da	ಡā dā	ಡಿ di	ಡೀ dī	ಡು du	ಡೂ dū	ಡೃ drī	ಡೃā drī
ಢ dha	ಢā dhā	ಢಿ dhi	ಢೀ dhī	ಢು dhu	ಢೂ dhū	ಢೃ dhṛī	ಢೃā dhṛī
ಣ na	ಣā ṇā	ಣಿ ṇi	ಣೀ ṇī	ಣು ṇu	ಣೂ ṇū	ಣೃ ṇrī	ಣೃā ṇrī
ತ ta	ತā tā	ತಿ ti	ತೀ tī	ತು tu	ತೂ tū	ತೃ trī	ತೃā trī
ಥ tha	ಥā thā	ಥಿ thi	ಥೀ thī	ಥು thu	ಥೂ thū	ಥೃ thṛī	ಥೃā thṛī
ದ da	ದā dā	ದಿ di	ದೀ dī	ದು du	ದೂ dū	ದೃ drī	ದೃā drī
ಧ dha	ಧā dhā	ಧಿ dhi	ಧೀ dhī	ಧು dhu	ಧೂ dhū	ಧೃ dhṛī	ಧೃā dhṛī
ನ na	ನā nā	ನಿ ni	ನೀ nī	ನು nu	ನೂ nū	ನೃ nrī	ನೃā nrī
ಪ pa	ಪā pā	ಪಿ pi	ಪೀ pī	ಪು pu	ಪೂ pū	ಪೃ prī	ಪೃā prī
ಫ pha	ಫā phā	ಫಿ phi	ಫೀ phī	ಫು phu	ಫೂ phū	ಫೃ phṛī	ಫೃā phṛī
ಬ ba	ಬā bā	ಬಿ bi	ಬೀ bī	ಬು bu	ಬೂ bū	ಬೃ brī	ಬೃā brī
ಭ bha	ಭā bhā	ಭಿ bhi	ಭೀ bhī	ಭು bhu	ಭೂ bhū	ಭೃ bhṛī	ಭೃā bhṛī
ಮ ma	ಮā mā	ಮಿ mi	ಮೀ mī	ಮು mu	ಮೂ mū	ಮೃ mrī	ಮೃā mrī
ಯ ya	ಯā yā	ಯಿ yi	ಯೀ yī	ಯು yu	ಯೂ yū	ಯೃ yrī	ಯೃā yrī
ರ ra	ರā rā	ರಿ ri	ರೀ rī	ರು ru	ರೂ rū	ರೃ rrī	ರೃā rrī
ಲ la	ಲā lā	ಲಿ li	ಲೀ lī	ಲು lu	ಲೂ lū	ಲೃ lrī	ಲೃā lrī
ವ va	ವā vā	ವಿ vi	ವೀ vī	ವು vu	ವೂ vū	ವೃ vrī	ವೃā vrī
ಶ śa	ಶā śā	ಶಿ śi	ಶೀ śī	ಶು śu	ಶೂ śū	ಶೃ śrī	ಶೃā śrī
ಷ ṣa	ಷā ṣā	ಷಿ ṣi	ಷೀ ṣī	ಷು ṣu	ಷೂ ṣū	ಷೃ ṣrī	ಷೃā ṣrī
ಸ sa	ಸā sā	ಸಿ si	ಸೀ sī	ಸು su	ಸೂ sū	ಸೃ srī	ಸೃā srī
ಹ ha	ಹā hā	ಹಿ hi	ಹೀ hī	ಹು hu	ಹೂ hū	ಹೃ hrī	ಹೃā hrī
ಳ ḷa	ಳā ḷā	ಳಿ ḷi	ಳೀ ḷī	ಳು ḷu	ಳೂ ḷū	ಳೃ ḷrī	ಳೃā ḷrī

ఎ e	పె e	ఐ ei	ఒ o	ఓ o	ఔ ou	ం am	ః ah
కే ke	కే kē	కే క్షే kei	కొ ko	కొ kō	కౌ kou	కం kam	కః kah
వే khe	వే khē	వే క్షే khei	వొ kho	వొ khō	వౌ khou	వం kham	వః khah
గే ge	గే gē	గే క్షే gēi	గొ go	గొ gō	గౌ gou	గం gam	గః gah
ఘే ghe	ఘే ghē	ఘే క్షే ghei	ఘొ ghō	ఘొ ghō	ఘౌ ghōu	ఘం gham	ఘః ghah
జే ne	జే nē	జే క్షే nei	జొ no	జొ nō	జౌ nou	జం nam	జః nah
చే ce	చే cē	చే క్షే cei	చొ co	చొ cō	చౌ cou	చం cham	చః chah
ఛే che	ఛే chē	ఛే క్షే chei	ఛొ cho	ఛొ chō	ఛౌ chōu	ఛం cham	ఛః chah
జే je	జే jē	జే క్షే jei	జొ jo	జొ jō	జౌ jou	జం jam	జః jah
ఝే jhe	ఝే jhē	ఝే క్షే jhei	ఝొ jhō	ఝొ jhō	ఝౌ jhōu	ఝం jham	ఝః jhah
ణే ne	ణే nē	ణే క్షే nei	ణొ no	ణొ nō	ణౌ nou	ణం nam	ణః nah
టే te	టే tē	టే క్షే tai	టొ to	టొ tō	టౌ tou	టం tam	టః tah
ఠే the	ఠే thē	ఠే క్షే thei	ఠొ tho	ఠొ thō	ఠౌ thōu	ఠం tham	ఠః thah
డే de	డే dē	డే క్షే dei	డొ do	డొ dō	డౌ dou	డం dam	డః dah
ఢే dhe	ఢే dhē	ఢే క్షే dhei	ఢొ dho	ఢొ dhō	ఢౌ dhōu	ఢం dham	ఢః dhah
ణే ne	ణే nē	ణే క్షే nei	ణొ no	ణొ nō	ణౌ nou	ణం nam	ణః nah
తే te	తే tē	తే క్షే tai	తొ to	తొ tō	తౌ tou	తం tam	తః tah
థే the	థే thē	థే క్షే thei	థొ tho	థొ thō	థౌ thōu	థం tham	థః thah
దే de	దే dē	దే క్షే dei	దొ do	దొ dō	దౌ dou	దం dam	దః dah
ధే dhe	ధే dhē	ధే క్షే dhei	ధొ dho	ధొ dhō	ధౌ dhōu	ధం dham	ధః dhah
నే ne	నే nē	నే క్షే nei	నొ no	నొ nō	నౌ nou	నం nam	నః nah
పే pe	పే pē	పే క్షే pei	పొ po	పొ pō	పౌ pou	పం pam	పః pah
ఫే phe	ఫే phē	ఫే క్షే phei	ఫొ pho	ఫొ phō	ఫౌ phōu	ఫం pham	ఫః phah
బే be	బే bē	బే క్షే bei	బొ bo	బొ bō	బౌ bou	బం bam	బః bah
భే bhe	భే bhē	భే క్షే bhei	భొ bho	భొ bhō	భౌ bhōu	భం bham	భః bhah
మే me	మే mē	మే క్షే mei	మొ mo	మొ mō	మౌ mou	మం mam	మః mah
యే ye	యే yē	యే క్షే yei	యొ yo	యొ yō	యౌ you	యం yam	యః yah
రే re	రే rē	రే క్షే rei	రొ ro	రొ rō	రౌ rou	రం ram	రః rah
లే le	లే lē	లే క్షే lei	లొ lo	లొ lō	లౌ lou	లం lam	లః lah
వే ve	వే vē	వే క్షే vei	వొ vo	వొ vō	వౌ vou	వం vam	వః vah
శే se	శే sē	శే క్షే sei	శొ so	శొ sō	శౌ sou	శం sam	శః sah
షే she	షే shē	షే క్షే shēi	షొ sho	షొ shō	షౌ shōu	షం sham	షః shah
సే se	సే sē	సే క్షే sei	సొ so	సొ sō	సౌ sou	సం sam	సః sah
హే he	హే hē	హే క్షే hei	హొ ho	హొ hō	హౌ hou	హం ham	హః hah
లై le	లై lē	లై క్షే lei	లొ lo	లొ lō	లౌ lou	లం lam	లః lah

The following fourteen Consonants are pronounced like the English letters by which they are represented: ಕ ka, ಗ ga, ಚ ca, ಜ ja, ಪ pa, ಬ ba, ಮ ma, ಯ ya, ರ ra, ಲ la, ವ va, ನೆa, ಸ sa, ಹ ha.

8. The remaining Consonants do not correspond to the letters of the English alphabet. The following are dental letters; they must be pronounced with the tip of the tongue between the front teeth: ತ ta, ಥ tha, ದ da, ಧ dha, ನ na.

9. The following are cerebral letters:—

ಟ ṭa, ಠ ṭha, ಡ ḍa, ಢ ḍha, ಣ ṇa; ಷ ṣa, ಳ ḷa.

(Tables showing the alphabet with the combinations of the Vowels and Consonants).

c. Syllables.

10. The short vowel is inherent in the initial or complete form of every consonant; so that every letter is capable of being a complete syllable. Thus: ಕುರುಬೆ ku-ru-be, shepherd; ಅಮಸರ a-ma-sa-ra, haste; ಕಾಡ್ kā-dy, forest.

11. When a syllable is formed of two or more consonants and one vowel, the vowel is always joined to the first or uppermost consonant, but sounded after the last or lowest one; thus: ಕ್ಲಿ kli, ತ್ಯು tyu, ಸ್ತ್ರೀ strī.

ಕೃ-ಅಕೃ; ಡ್-ಖಡ್; ಷ್-ನಿಷ್ಠಯ; ಳ್-ಇಳಿ; ಜ್ಜಿ-ಅಜ್ಜಿ; ಗ್ಞಾ-ಗ್ಞಾನ; ಟ್ಟ-ಕಟ್ಟಣಿ; ಷ್ಠ-ಕಷ್ಠ; ಳ್ಲ-ಪಲ್ಲ; ಷ್ಠ-ಉಷ್ಠ; ಡ್ಡಿ-ಅಡ್ಡಿ; ನ್ನ-ಪುನಕ; ಸ್ಥಿ-ಸ್ಥಿತಿ; ಬ್ಬ-ಶಬ್ದ; ಧ್ಧ-ಅಶುದ್ಧ; ತ್ತ್ವ-ಪ್ರಯತ್ನ; ವ್ವ-ಉತ್ಪನ್ನ; ತ್ತ್-ಅತ್ಯ; ಜ್ಞ-ರಾಜ್ಞ; ತ್ರ-ಗಾಂತ್ರ; ಗ್ಗಿ-ಬಂಗ್ಗಿ; ತ್ವ-ಯಾಜಕತ್ವ; ಕ್ಸ-ಉಕ್ಸಾನ್; ಸ್ತ್ರ-ಶಾಸ್ತ್ರ.

12. The half letter ಽ r is pronounced before the letter or syllable which in writing precedes it; thus: ವರ್ಗ varga, class; ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, Lord; ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ hortande, except.

d. Double Consonants.

13. Most of the consonants are capable of reduplication, as with unchanged form of under-written consonants:

1. ಖ; ಜ; ಙ; ಣ; ಬ್ಬ.

With partially changed form of under-written consonants:

2. ಕ್ಕ; ಗ್ಗ; ಘ್ಘ; ಚ್ಚ; ಛ್ಛ; ಟ್ಟ; ಠ್ಠ; ಡ್ಡ; ಢ್ಢ; ಥ್ಥ; ದ್ಧ; ಪ್ಪ; ಷ್ಷ; ಭ್ಭ; ವ್ವ; ಶ್ಶ; ಸ್ಸ; ಹ್ಹ; ಳ್ಳ.

With entirely changed form of under-written consonants:

3. ತ್ರ; ಸ್ತ; ಮ್ತ; ಯ್ತ; ರ್ರ; ಲ್ಲ.

3. Chapter: Of Euphony.

14. Euphony occasions the elision, insertion, and permutation of letters.

a. Elision.

15. When a word ending in ಅ a, ಇ i, ಉ u, or ಁ e is followed by an affix commencing with a vowel, euphony requires elision as follows:

ಪ್ರೀತಿ+ಅಕುಳು=ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಕುಳು; ಬೀಲೆ+ಅಕುಳು=ಬೀಲೆದಾಕುಳು; ತೂದು+ಇತ್ತೆ=ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ; ಗೊಂತು+ಇಜ್ಜಿ=ಗೊಂತಿಜ್ಜಿ; ಬರೆದ್+ಆಂಡ್ ಬರೆದಾಂಡ್ etc.

b. Insertion.

16. Sometimes ನ್ n is inserted; as, ಧೊರೆ+ನ್+ಅಕುಳು=ಧೊರೆನಾಕುಳು; ಅಮ್ಮ+ನ್+ಅಕುಳು=ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳು.

c. Permutation.

17. In compound words sometimes the consonant is changed; as, ಕಾರ್ಗತ್ತಲೆ instead of ಕಾರ್ಕತ್ತಲೆ; ವಾಗ್ಗಂಡ for ವಾಕ್ದಂಡ; ಅಂಗೈ for ಅಂಗಕ್ಕೆ; ಮುಂಗೈ for ಮುನಕ್ಕೆ.

Remark: In the declensions of nouns and pronouns hard and soft consonants are, for the sake of euphony, frequently exchanged; as, ಕುರಿಶ for ಕುರಿಶ; ನೆಲಶ for ನೆಲಶ; ಕುರಿಶ್ for ಕುರಿಶ್; ನೆಲೊಟು for ನೆಲೊಟು.



II. PART: ETYMOLOGY.

1. Chapter: Of the Formation of Words.

DISTINCTION OF WORDS ACCORDING TO THEIR ORIGIN.

18. The Tuluvas have adopted many words from the languages, they have come in contact with; here we find in their vocabulary *a.*, pure Tulu, *b.*, pure Sanscrit, *c.*, corrupted Sanscrit, *d.*, Canarese, *e.*, Hindustāny and *f.*, foreign words.

Examples of pure Tulu words: ಇಲ್ಲ illu, house; ಬಂಜಿ banji, belly; ಪಾತೆರ pātera, word; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ yedde, good; ಪಡಿಕೆ paḍike, bad; etc.

Examples of pure Sanscrit: ಪ್ರೀತಿ prīti, love; ನೀತಿ nīti, justice; ಗುರು guru, master.

Examples of corrupted Sanscrit: ಪ್ರಶ್ನೆ praśne, question (ಪ್ರಶ್ನಾ praśnā); ಸೊನ್ನೆ sonne, 0; ಬೋಧನೆ (ಬೋಧನಾ) bōdhane, advice.

Examples of (pure) Canarese: ಶೆರೆಮನೆ śeremane, confinement; ಹೊಟ್ಟಿಕಿಚ್ಚಿ hoṭṭekichchi, envy; ತಿಳುವಳಿಕೆ tiḷuvaḷike, knowledge.

Examples of Hindustāny: ಕಾಲಿ (ಖಾಲಿ) kāli (khāli) empty; ಖಾಸಿ (ಖಾಸ) khāsi (khāsa), own; ಕುಷಿ (ಖುಶಿ, ಖುಷಿ) kuṣi (khuṣi, khuṣi), (will) glad.

Examples of foreign words: ಸಲಾಂ (ಸಲಾಮು) salām (salāmu); ಕೋರ್ಟ್ cōrṭy, court; ಕಲ್ಲಕಟರ್ kallakataru, collector.

DISTINCTION OF WORDS ACCORDING TO THEIR FORM.

19. There are Primitive, Derivative and Compound Words.

a. Primitive Words.

1. Verbs: ನಂಬು nambu, believe; ಕಟ್ಟು kaṭṭu, build.
2. Nouns: ಮರಮಾ, tree; ಕಲ್ಲ kallu, stone; ನೆಲ nela, ground, etc.
3. Pronouns: ಯಾನ್ yāny, I; ಆ ā, that; ಇಂಚಿ inchi, hither.
4. Numerals: ಒಂಜಿ wonji, one; ಪತ್ತೆ patty, ten; ಪಾಕ pāka, some; ನೂದು nūdu, hundred, etc.

b. Derivative Words.

1. Verbal derivatives: as, ನಂಬಿಗೆ nambige, trust (ನಂಬು nambu, believe); ತಾಳ್ಮೆ tālme, patience (from ತಾಳು); ಕಟ್ಟೆ kaṭṭa and ಕಟ್ಟು kaṭṭe, bundle (from ಕಟ್ಟು kaṭṭu).

2. Other derivatives:

a) Ending in ತ್ವ tva, ತನ tana, ಗೆ gē: as, ಬುದ್ಧಿಹೀನತ್ವ buddhihinatva, stupidity; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆತನ yeḍḍetana, goodness; ಮಲ್ಲಾದಿಗಿ mallādigē, greatness.

b) Ending in ಗಾರೆ gāre, ವಂತೆ vante, ಇ i, ಇಷ್ಟೆ iṣṭe, ಸ್ಥೆ sthe, ಕೆ ke: as, ಮೋಸಗಾರೆ mōsagāre, deceiver; ಬುದ್ಧಿವಂತೆ buddhivante, wise man; ವ್ಯಭಿಚಾರಿ vyabhičāri, an adulterer; ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆ pāpiṣṭe, a sinner; ವ್ಯಾಪಾರಸ್ಥೆ vyāpārasthe, a merchant, a seller; ಬೋಧಕೆ bōdhake, a teacher.

c) Ending in ಳ್ ಳು, ದಿ di: as, ಮಗಳ್ magalū, a daughter; ಮೋಸಗಾರೆದಿ mōsagāredi, a deceitful woman.

C. Compound Words.

20. Compound words may be formed by the union of two nouns or by affixing pronouns to the genitive case of nouns and to participles, as will be seen from the following examples.

a) Union of two nouns: ಹಿರಕೂಟ hirekūṭa, presbytery; ನೀರ್ ಕುತ್ತೆ nīrūkutta, dropsy; ಪಾಪಪರಿಹಾರ pāpaparihāra, forgiveness of sin.

21. b) Affixing pronouns to the genitive case of nouns: ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಯೆ prītidāye (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಯೆ prītida + āye), lover; ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಳ್ prītidālū (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಳ್ prītida + ālū); ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಕುಳು prītidākūḷu (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಕುಳು prītida + ākūḷu), lovers; ಪಟ್ಟದಾಯೆ paṭṭadāye (ಪಟ್ಟದ paṭṭada + ಆಯೆ āye, -ಆಳ್ ālū, -ಅವು avu, -ಆಕುಳು ākūḷu, -ಎಕುಳು eikūḷu), citizen.

c) Affixing pronouns to participles which, for the sake of euphony, requires the insertion of the letter ನ್ nū: ಮಳ್ಪುನಾಯೆ malpunaṅāye (ಮಳ್ಪು malpu + ನ್ nū + ಆಯೆ āye, -ಆಳ್ ālū, -ಅವು avu) maker or one that makes; ಮಳ್ಪುನಾಕುಳು malpunaākūḷu (ಮಳ್ಪು malpu + ನ್ nū + ಆಕುಳು ākūḷu, -ಎಕುಳು eikūḷu) makers or things that make; ಬತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ battināye (ಬತ್ತಿ batti + ನ್ nū + ಆಯೆ āye, -ಆಳ್ ālū, -ಅವು avu), one that

came; ಬತ್ತಿನಾಕುಳು battinākulu (ಬತ್ತಿ batti+ನ್ nu+ಆಕುಳು ākulu, -ಏಕುಳು aikulu), persons or things that came.

2. Chapter: Of Parts of Speech.

22. There are five principal parts of speech viz: Nouns, Pronouns, Numerals, Verbs and Particles.

FIRST SECTION: NOUNS.

23. Nouns are of three kinds, viz: Substantive, Adjective, and Adverbial.

1. OF SUBSTANTIVES.

a. Gender of Substantives.

24. Substantives are of three Genders: Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter.

25. The names of men and gods are Masculine, those of women and goddesses Feminine, animals and inanimate objects are generally Neuter. The word ಆಣ್ āṇṇ, male, is often prefixed to show the male sex; as, ಆಣ್‌ಬಾಲೆ āṇṇbāle, a male infant; ಆಣ್‌ಪಿಲಿ āṇṇpili, a tiger.

26. The word ಪೊಣ್ಣು poṇṇu, female is often prefixed to show the female sex; as, ಪೊಣ್ಣುಬಾಲೆ poṇṇubāle, a female child; ಪೊಣ್ಣುಪಿಲಿ poṇṇupili, a tigress.

27. There are some exceptions to the above rule; thus: ಬಾಲೆ bāle, a child, is generally and ಜನ jana, a person or people, frequently Neuter; as, ಬಾಲೆ ಪುಟ್ಟಂಡ್ bāle puṭṭuṇḍu, a child is born; ಜನ ಬತ್ತಂಡ್ jana battuṇḍu, the people have come.

b. Number of Substantives.

28. Substantives have two numbers: Singular and Plural.

29. The Plural is formed by adding 'ರ್ ru' or 'ಳು lu' or 'ಕುಳು kulu' to the singular; as, ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, lord, ಕರ್ತವೆರ್ kartaveru, lords; ಮೇಜಿ māji, table, ಮೇಜಿಳು mājiḷu, tables; ಕುರಿ kuri, sheep, ಕುರಿಕುಳು kurikuḷu, sheep.

30. Plural Substantives of relationship terminate in ಅಡ್ಡು *ādḷu*; as, ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಡು *ammāḍḷu*, fathers; ಸಹೋದ್ರಿಯಾಡ್ಡು *sahōdriyāḍḷu*, sisters.

31. When the cardinal numbers are used in reference to persons, the word ಜನ *jana* may be added to ಒಂಜಿ *wonji*, one, and either ಜನ or ಮಂದೆ *mande* to all the other numbers; thus: ಒಂಜಿ ಜನ *wonji jana*, one person; ರಡ್ಡೆ ಜನ *raḍḍe jana* or ರಡ್ಡೆ ಮಂದೆ *raḍḍe mande*, two persons.

c. Declension of Substantives.

32. Substantives have 8 Cases viz: Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Locative, Ablative or Instrumental, Communicative and Vocative. Of these the Nominative singular is the same as the crude form of the word; the formation of the Nominative plural has been explained in the preceding paragraph, the remaining cases are formed by adding affixes to the Nominative.

Cases.	Affixes.	
	Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>Nominative</i>	ಅ a, ವು u, ಎ e etc.	ರ್ rṣ, ಳ ḷu, ಕುಳು kuḷu
2. <i>Genitive</i>	ಅ a, ತ ta, ದ da	ರೆ re, ಳೆ ḷe
3. <i>Dative</i>	ಗ್ g, ಕ್ kṣ, ಗು gu, ಕು ku	ರೆಗ್ reḡṣ
4. <i>Accusative</i>	ನ್ nṣ, ನು nu	ರೆ re, ಳೆನ್ ḷeṣ
5. <i>Locative</i>	ಡ್ ḍṣ, ಟ್ ṭṣ, ಡು ḍu, ಟು ṭu	ಳೆಡ್ ḷeḍṣ
6. <i>Ablative or Instru.</i>	ಡ್ಡ್ ḍḍṣ, ಡ್ಡ್ ḍḍṣ	ಳೆಡ್ಡ್ ḷeḍḍṣ
7. <i>Communicative</i>	ಡ ಡa, ಟ ಟa	ಳೆಡ ಳೆḷa
8. <i>Vocative</i>	ಅ ā, ಓ ō	ರೆ re, ಳೆ ḷe

33. There are 5 declensions or modes of forming the cases of substantives by adding the above-mentioned affixes, varying principally according to the termination of words in their crude form. They are therefore conveniently termed *a.*, declension in ಅ a; *b.*, declension in ಇ i; *c.*, declension in ಉ u; *d.*, declension in ಎ e, and *e.*, declension in ಏ ē.

34. I. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮamma, a mistress.
2. <i>Genit.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮamma, of a mistress.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಗ್ ammagg, to a mistress.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮನ್ amman, a mistress.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ್ ammad, in a mistress.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ್ಡ್ ammadu, from, by or through a mistress.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ ammad, to a mistress.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಾ ammā, O mistress!

35. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form: ಜೀವjīva, life

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಜೀವ jīva, life.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಜೀವದ jīvada, of life.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಗು jivogu, to life.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಜೀವೊನು jivonu, life.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಡು jivodu, in life.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಡ್ಡು jivodu, from, by or through life.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಜೀವಡ jīvaḍa, to life.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಜೀವಾ jīvā, O life!

Substantive ending in ಅ a.

ಅಮ್ಮ amma, a mistress.

Plural.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳು ammanākūlu, mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆ ammanākūle, of mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಗ್ ammanākūlegu, to mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆನ್ ammanākūlenu, mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡ್ ammanākūleḍu, in mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ ammanākūleḍḍu, from, by or through mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡೆ ammanākūleḍa, to mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೇ ammanākūlē, O mistresses!

(with the soft consonants).

Plural.

ಜೀವೊಳು jīvoḷu, lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆ jīvoḷe, of lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಗ್ jīvoḷegu, to lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆನ್ jīvoḷenu, lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡ್ jīvoḷeḍu, in lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡ್ಡ್ jīvoḷeḍḍu, from, by or through lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡೆ jīvoḷeḍa, to lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೇ jīvoḷē, O lives!

36. 3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಮರ mara, a tree

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಮರ mara, a tree. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಮರತ marata, of a tree. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಮರೊಕು maroku, to a tree. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಮರೊನು maronu, a tree. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಮರೊಟು maroṭu, in a tree. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಮರೊಡ್ಡು maroḍḍu, from, by or through a tree. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಮರಟ maraṭa, to a tree. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಮರಾ marā, O tree! |

37. II. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal nouns—Crude form:

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, a prophet. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, of a prophet. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿಗ್ pravādigy, to a prophet. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿನ್ pravādinṅ, a prophet. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ್ pravādiḍḍ, in a prophet. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ್ಡ್ pravādiḍḍu, from, by or through a prophet. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ pravādiḍa, to a prophet. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿಯೇ pravādiyē, O prophet! |

(with the hard consonants).

Plural.

ಮರೊಕುಳು marokulu, trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆ marokule, of trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಗ್ marokuleg, to trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆನ್ marokulen, trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ್ marokuleḍ, in trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ marokuleḍḍ, from, by or through trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ marokuleḍa, to trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೇ marokule, O trees!

Substantive ending in ಾ e.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, a prophet.

Plural.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳು pravādilu, prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆ pravādile, of prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಗ್ pravādileg, to prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆನ್ pravādilen, prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ್ pravādileḍ, in prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ್ಡ್ pravādileḍḍ, from, by or through prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ pravādileḍa, to prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೇ pravādile, O prophets!

Crude form: ನರಮಾನಿ naramāni, a man.

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ನರಮಾನಿ naramāni, a man. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯ naramānya, of a man. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ naramānyagḡ, to a man. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯನ್ naramānyanḡ, a man. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ naramānyaḍḍ, in a man. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ಡ್ naramānyaḍḍḍ, from, by or through a man. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ಡೆ naramānyaḍḍe, to a man. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಾ naramānyā O man! |

38. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಮೇಜಿ mēji, a table. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಮೇಜಿದ mējida, of a table. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಗ್ mējigḡ, to a table. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಮೇಜಿನ್ mējinḡ, a table. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಡ್ mējiḍa, in a table. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಡ್ಡ್ mējiḍḍḍ, from, through or by a table. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಡ್ಡೆ mējiḍḍe, to a table. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಯೇ mējiyē, O table! |

Plural

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರ್ naramānyerū, men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆ naramānyere, of men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಗ್ naramānyerēgū, to men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆನ್ naramānyerēnū, men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡ್ naramānyerēḍū, in men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡ್ಡ್ naramānyerēḍḍū, from, by or through men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡ್ ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡ್, to men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೇ naramānyerē, O men!

ಮೇಜಿ mēji, a table (with soft consonants).

Plural.

ಮೇಜಿಳು mējilu, tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳೆ mējile, of tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳೆಗ್ mējilegū, to tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳೆನ್ mējilenū, tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳೆಡ್ mējileḍū, in tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳೆಡ್ಡ್ mējileḍḍū, from, through or by tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳೆಡ್ ಮೇಜಿಳೆಡ್, to tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳೇ mējile, O tables!

39. 3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಕುರಿ *kuri*, a sheep

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಕುರಿ <i>kuri</i> , a sheep. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಕುರಿತ <i>kurita</i> , of a sheep. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಕುರಿಕ್ <i>kuriky</i> , to a sheep. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಕುರಿನ್ <i>kuriny</i> , a sheep. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಕುರಿಟ್ <i>kurity</i> , in a sheep. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಕುರಿಡ್ಡ್ <i>kuridḍu</i> , from, by or through a sheep. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಕುರಿಟೆ <i>kurita</i> , to a sheep. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಕುರಿಯೇ <i>kuriyē</i> , O sheep! |

40. III. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಗುರು <i>guru</i> , a priest. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಗುರು <i>guru</i> , of a priest. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಗುರುಕು <i>guruku</i> , to a priest. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಗುರುನು <i>gurunu</i> , a priest. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಗುರುಟು <i>guruṭu</i> , in a priest. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಗುರುಡ್ಡು <i>guruḍḍu</i> , from, by or through a priest. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಗುರುಟೆ <i>guruṭa</i> , to a priest. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಗುರೋ <i>gurō</i> , ಗುರುವೇ <i>guruvē</i> <i>guruvē</i> , O priest! |

(with hard consonants).

Plural.

ಕುರಿಕುಳು kurikuḷu, sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆ kurikuḷe, of sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಗ್ kurikuḷegy, to sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆನ್ kurikuḷeny, sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡ್ kurikuḷeḍy, in sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ kurikuḷeḍḍy, from, by or through sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡೆ kurikuḷeḍa, to sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೇ kurikuḷe, O sheep!

Substantive ending in ಉ u.

ಗುರು guru, a priest.

Plural.

ಗುರುಕುಳು gurukuḷu, priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆ gurukuḷe, of priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಗ್ gurukuḷegy, to priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆನ್ gurukuḷeny, priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡ್ gurukuḷeḍy, in priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ gurukuḷeḍḍy, from, by or through priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡೆ gurukuḷeḍa, to priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೇ gurukuḷe, O priests!

41. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—a., Crude form:

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಬೊಳ್ಪು bolpu, light. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಬೊಳ್ಪುದ bolpuda, of light. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಬೊಳ್ಪುಗು bolpugu, to light. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಬೊಳ್ಪುನು bolpunu, light. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಬೊಳ್ಪುಡು bolpuḍu, in light. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಬೊಳ್ಪುಡ್ಡು bolpuḍḍu, from, by or through light. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಬೊಳ್ಪುಡೆ bolpuḍa, to light. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಬೊಳ್ಪೋ bolpō, O light! |

42. 3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಪೂ pū, a flower

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಪೂ pū, a flower. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಪೂತ pūta, of a flower. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಪೂಕು pūku, to a flower. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಪೂನು pūnu, a flower. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಪೂಟು pūtu, in a flower. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಪೂಡ್ಡು pūḍḍu, from, by or through a flower. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಪೂಟೆ pūṭa, to a flower. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಪೂ pū, O flower! |

ಬೊಳ್ಪು bolpu, light (with soft consonants).

Plural.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳು bolpuḷu, lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆ bolpuḷe, of lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಗ್ bolpuḷegu, to lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆನ್ bolpuḷenu, lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್ bolpuḷeḍu, in lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ bolpuḷeḍḍu, from, by or through lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್ ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್ ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್, to lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಣ್ bolpuḷeṇ, O lights!

(with hard consonants).

Plural.

ವೊಕುಳು vokuḷu, flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆ vokuḷe, of flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆಗ್ vokuḷegu, to flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆನ್ vokuḷenu, flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆಡ್ vokuḷeḍu, in flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ vokuḷeḍḍu, from, by or through flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆಡ್ ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್ ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್, to flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆಣ್ vokuḷeṇ, O flowers!

43. IV. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, a lord.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆ kartava, of a lord.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆಗೆ kartavagē, to a lord.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಕರ್ತವನು kartavanu, a lord.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆಡೆ kartavade, in a lord.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆದ್ದು kartavadu, from, by or through a lord.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆಗೆ kartavage, to a lord.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆ kartava, O lord!

44. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಬೆಲೆ beḷe, work.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಬೆಲೆದ beḷeda, of work.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಬೆಲೆಗೆ beḷege, to work.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಬೆಲೆನು beḷenu, work.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಬೆಲೆಡೆ beḷede, in work.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಬೆಲೆದ್ದು beḷedu, from, by or through work.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಬೆಲೆಗೆ beḷege, to work.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಬೆಲೆ beḷe, O work!

Substantive ending in ಎ.

ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, a lord.

Plural.

ಕರ್ತವೆರ್ kartaveru, lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆ kartavere, of lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಗ್ kartaveregu, to lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆನ್ kartaverenu, lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡ್ kartavereḍu, in lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡ್ಡ್ kartavereḍḍu, from, by or through lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡೆ kartavereḍa, to lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಲೆ kartaverē, O lords!

ಬೆಲೆಲೆ bale, work.

Plural.

ಬೆಲೆಲೆಕು balelu, works.

ಬೆಲೆಲೆಳೆ balele, of works.

ಬೆಲೆಲೆಗ್ balelegu, to works.

ಬೆಲೆಲೆನ್ baleleṅu, works.

ಬೆಲೆಲೆಡ್ baleleḍu, in works.

ಬೆಲೆಲೆಡ್ಡ್ baleleḍḍu, from, by or through works.

ಬೆಲೆಲೆಡೆ baleleḍa, to works.

ಬೆಲೆಲೆಲೆ balelē, O works!

3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಕುದಿಕೆ kudike, a fox.

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಕುದಿಕೆ kudike, a fox. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಕುದಿಕೆ kudika, of a fox. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕೆಗ್ kudikagū, to a fox. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಕುದಿಕನ್ kudikanū, a fox. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಡ್ kudikaḍū, in a fox. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಡ್ಡ್ kudikaḍḍū, from, by or through a fox. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಡೆ kudikaḍa, to a fox. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಾ kudikā, O fox! |

45. 4TH EXAMPLE.

c., Crude form: ತರೆ tare, a head

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ತರೆ tare, a head. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ತರೆತೆ tareta, of a head. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ತರೆಕ್ tarekū, to a head. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ತರೆನ್ tareṇū, a head. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ತರೆಟ್ tareṭū, in a head. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ತರೆಡ್ಡ್ tareḍḍū, from, by or through a head. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ತರೆಟೆ tareṭa, to a head. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ತರೇ tarē, O head! |

(with a peculiar plural form “ಕುರ್ದು”).

Plural.

- ಕುದಿಕೆಳು kudikerlu, foxes.
ಕುದಿಕೆಳೆ kudikerle, of foxes.
ಕುದಿಕೆಳೆಗ್ kudikerlegu, to foxes.
ಕುದಿಕೆಳೆನ್ kudikerlenu, foxes.
ಕುದಿಕೆಳೆಡ್ kudikerledu, in foxes.
ಕುದಿಕೆಳೆಡ್ಡ್ kudikerleddu, from, by or through foxes.
ಕುದಿಕೆಳೆಡ್ಡೆ kudikerledde, to foxes.
ಕುದಿಕೆಳೆಱ್ kudikerle, O foxes!

(with the hard consonants).

Plural.

- ತರೆಳು tarelu, heads.
ತರೆಳೆ tarele, of heads.
ತರೆಳೆಗ್ tarelegu, to heads.
ತರೆಳೆನ್ tarelenu, heads.
ತರೆಳೆಡ್ tareledu, in heads.
ತರೆಳೆಡ್ಡ್ tareleddu, from, by or through heads.
ತರೆಳೆಡ್ಡೆ tareledde, to heads.
ತರೆಳೆಱ್ tarele, O heads!

Most of the Masculine Proper Names are declined according to the 4th Declension.

46. V. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

<i>Singular.</i>	
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಆಣ್ ಾಞ್ಯ, a boy.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಆಣ ಾಞಾ, of a boy.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಆಣಗ್ ಾಞಾಗ್ಯ, to a boy.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಆಣನ್ ಾಞಾನ್ಯ, a boy.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಆಣಡ್ ಾಞಾಡ್ಯ, in a boy.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಆಣಡ್ಡ್ ಾಞಾಡ್ಯುಡ್ಯ, from, by or through a boy.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಆಣಡ ಾಞಾಡಾ, to a boy
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಆಣೇಱ ಾಞೇ, O boy!
47. 2ND EXAMPLE.	
<i>b.</i> , Crude form:	
<i>Singular.</i>	
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ದೇವೆರ್ ದೇವ್ಯ, God.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆ ದೇವೇ, of God.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ದೇವೇಗ್ಯ, to God.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆನ್ ದೇವೇನ್ಯ, God.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ್ ದೇವೇಡ್ಯ, in God.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ್ಡ್ ದೇವೇಡ್ಯುಡ್ಯ, from, by or through God.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ ದೇವೇಡಾ, to God.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಱ ದೇವೇಱ, O God!

Substantive ending in ' ಫ.

ಆಣ್ ಣ್ಫ, a boy.

Plural.

ಆಣುಳು ಣ್ಫು, boys.

ಆಣುಳೆ ಣ್ಫು, of boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಗ್ ಣ್ಫುಗ್, to boys.

ಆಣುಳೆನ್ ಣ್ಫುನ್, boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡ್ ಣ್ಫುಡ್, in boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡ್ ಣ್ಫುಡ್, from, by or through boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡ್ ಣ್ಫುಡ್, to boys.

ಆಣುಳೆ ಣ್ಫು, O boys!

ದೇವೆರ್ ದೇವು, God.

Plural.

ದೇವೆರುಳು ದೇವು, gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆ ದೇವು, of gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಗ್ ದೇವುಗ್, to gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆನ್ ದೇವುನ್, gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡ್ ದೇವುಡ್, in gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡ್ ದೇವುಡ್, from, by or through gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡ್ ದೇವುಡ್, to gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆ ದೇವು, O gods!

Remark: Though ದೇವೆರ್ *dēveru* is a plural form, a second

48. 3RD EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal noun—Crude form:

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮರ್ಧ್ ಮardhy, a medicine.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮರ್ಧದ್ mardhyda, of a medicine.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮರ್ಧಗ್ mardhygy, to a medicine.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಮರ್ಧನ್ mardhyṇy, a medicine.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಮರ್ಧಡ್ mardhyḍy, in a medicine.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಮರ್ಧಡ್ಡ್ mardhyḍḍy, from, by or through a medicine.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಮರ್ಧಡ mardhyḍa, to a medicine.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಮರ್ಧೋ mardhō, O medicine!

NOUNS OF

49. Nouns of Relationship require the addition of nouns of relationship ending in ಅ a are declined like like nouns of 2nd Declension.

a., Crude form:

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮೆ amme, a father.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಾ amma, of a father.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಗ್ ammagy, to a father.
	&c. &c.

plural is formed by affixing ಳು.

ಮರ್ಧ mardya, a medicine.

Plural.

ಮರ್ಧಳು mardyaḷu, medicines.

ಮರ್ಧಳೆ mardyaḷe, of medicines.

ಮರ್ಧಳೆಗ್ mardyaḷegga, to medicines.

ಮರ್ಧಳೆನ್ mardyaḷeṇṇa, medicines.

ಮರ್ಧಳೆಡ್ mardyaḷeḍḍa, in medicines.

ಮರ್ಧಳೆಡ್ಡ್ mardyaḷeḍḍaḍḍa, from, by or through medicines.

ಮರ್ಧಳೆಡ mardyaḷeḍa, to medicines.

ಮರ್ಧಳೇ mardyaḷe, O medicines!

RELATIONSHIP.

ಅಡ್ಡು āḍḷu, (ನಾಕು nāku) in the plural. In other respects the nouns of the 1st Declension, and those ending in ಇ, or ಎ

ಅಮ್ಮೆ amme, a father.

Plural.

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಡು ammaḍḍu, fathers.

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಡೆ ammaḍḍe, of fathers.

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಡೆಗ್ ammaḍḍegga, to fathers.

&c.

&c.

b., Crude form: ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, a mother.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, a mother.	ಅಪ್ಪೆ ಆಡ್ಕು appeāḍḍu, mothers.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, of a mother.	ಅಪ್ಪೆ ಆಡ್ಕೆ appeāḍḍe, of mothers.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆಗ್ appeḡ, to a mother. &c.	ಅಪ್ಪೆ ಆಡ್ಕೆಗ್ appeāḍḍeḡ, to mothers. &c.

c., Crude form: ಮಗೆ mage, a son.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮಗೆ mage, a son.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕು magāḍḍu, sons.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮಗ maga, of a son.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕೆ magāḍḍe, of sons.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮಗಕ್ magakḡ, to a son. &c.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕೆಗ್ magāḍḍeḡ, to sons. &c.

VERBAL NOUNS.

50. Verbal Nouns ending in ಅವು (as, ಮಳ್ಪುನವು malpunaṁvu, doing or the act of doing) have no plural.

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನವು malpunaṁvu, doing, or the act of doing.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆತ malpuneta, of the act of doing.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಕ್ malpuneku, to the act of doing.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆನ್ malpunenu, the act of doing.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಟ್ malpuneṅṅ, in the act of doing.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಡ್ಡ್ಡ malpuneḍḍḍ, from, by or through the act of doing.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಟ malpuneṅṅa, to the act of doing.

2. OF ADJECTIVES.

51. There are very few Simple Adjectives in the Tulu language. This defect is supplied by turning Substantives into Adjectives by affixing to them the participles of the Auxiliary Verbs ಆಪಿನಿ āpini, to become, and ಆದುಪ್ಪುನಿ āduppuni, to be (to have become) and the negative participle ದಾಂತಿ dānti, who, which, and that, have not.

52. Examples of Simple Adjectives: ಪೊಸ posā, new—ಪೊಸ ಕುಂಟು posā kunṭu, a new cloth; ಪೊರ್ಲು porlu, fine—ಪೊರ್ಲು ಬಾಲೆ porlu bāle, a fine child; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ yeḍḍe, good—ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ ಮಾರ್ಗ yeḍḍe mārga, a good way.

53. Examples of Periphrastic Adjectives: ಬೇನೆ bēne, pain—ಬೇನೆ ಇತ್ತಿ bēne itti, ಬೇನೆ ಉಪ್ಪು bēne uppu, painful; ಬೇನೆ ಉಪ್ಪು ಸಂಕಡ bēne uppu sankada, a painful sickness; ಕತ್ತಲೆ kattale, darkness—ಕತ್ತಲೆ ಇತ್ತಿ kattale itti (or uppu) dark (possessing darkness); ಕತ್ತಲೆ ಇತ್ತಿ ಕೋಣೆ kattale itti (or uppu) kōṇe, a dark room.

54. Negative Adjectives: ಗತಿ ದಾಂತಿ ನರಮಾನಿ gati dānti naramāni, a helpless man.

55. The adjective ಕಿನ್ನಿ kinni, is also used substantively signifying a young; as: ಆನೆದ ಕಿನ್ನಿ āneda kinni, the young of an elephant; ಕೋರಿದ ಕಿನ್ನಿ kōrida kinni, a chicken.

Comparison of Adjectives.

56. There is nothing in Tulu corresponding to the English terminations *er* and *est* (*more* and *most*) by which Adjectives could be compared. Comparison is generally expressed by construing the Adjective with a noun in the Ablative Case; as: ಈ ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ಡ ಆ ನರಮಾನಿ ಮಲ್ಲಾಯೆ ī naramānya-ḍḍu ā naramāni mallāye, that man is bigger than this man; ಇಂಬಿ ಮಾತೆರೆಡ್ಡ ಬುದ್ಧಿವಂತೆ imbe mātereḍḍu buddhivante, he is the wisest of all.

57. Comparison may also be expressed by the Dative and Locative Cases. Thus: ಯೆನ ಕುದುರೆಗ್ ನಿನ ಕುದುರೆ ಮಲ್ಲೆ yena-kudureḡy nina kudure malle, to my horse your horse (is) a large one, or your horse is larger than mine; ಮಾತ ಕುದುರೆಳೆಡ್ ನಿನ ಕುದುರೆ ಮಲ್ಲೆ māta kudureḷeḍḡ nina kudure malle, of, or among all horses your horse (is) a large one, i. e. your horse is the largest of all.

3. OF ADVERBS.

58. Adverbs, like adjectives, are of two kinds: Simple and Periphrastic.

a. Examples of Simple Adverbs; as: ಕೋಡೆ kōḍe, yesterday; ಇನಿ ini, today; ಯೆಲ್ಲೆ yelle, tomorrow; ಕಾಂಡೆ kāṇḍe, morning; ಬೈಯ baiya, evening; ವೊಕ್ಕಡೆ pokkaḍe, vainly, in vain; ಸಜ್ಜ sajja, for a time; ಪೆಟ್ಟಿಗೆ peṭṭige, immediately; ಕುಡ kuḍa, again; ಸರ್ತ sarta, straightly; ವೋರೆ wōre, crookedly; ಕಂಕಣೆಮರಂಕಣೆ kankāṇe marankāṇe, ಅಡಿಮೇಲ್ aḍimēḷ, turned upside down, &c.

b. Periphrastic Adverbs are very freely formed by affixing ಆದ್ āḍy, past gerund (of ಆಪಿನಿ āpini) and ದಾಂತೆ dānte (a negative particle) to Substantives and Adjectives; as: ಸಂತೋಷ santōṣa, gladness—ಸಂತೋಷ ಆದ್ santōṣa āḍy, gladly; ಪೊರ್ಲು porlu, beauty—ಪೊರ್ಲು ಆದ್ porlu āḍy, beautifully; ಸಮಾಧಾನ samādhāna, peace—ಸಮಾಧಾನ ಆದ್ samādhāna āḍy, peacefully; ಗುಟ್ಟು guṭṭu, secret—ಗುಟ್ಟು ಆದ್ guṭṭu āḍy, secretly; ಸರ್ತ sarta, straight—ಸರ್ತ ಆದ್ sarta āḍy, straightly; ಸಮ sama, proper—ಸಮ ಆದ್ sama āḍy, properly; ಗತಿ ದಾಂತೆ gati dānte, helplessly.

59. Some Adverbs are declined like nouns in the singular number.

SECOND SECTION: PRONOUNS.

60. Pronouns, like nouns, are of three kinds. viz: Substantive, Adjective and Adverbial.

1. SUBSTANTIVE PRONOUNS.

61. Substantive Pronouns are either Personal, Reflexive, Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

62. A. Personal and Demonstrative Pronouns.

Person.	<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>	
1st Pers.	ಯಾನ್ yāṅṅ, I.		ಯಿಂಕುಳು yenkūḷu ನಮು nama } we.	
2nd Pers.	ಈ ಿ, thou.		ನಿಕುಳು nikūḷu ಈರ್ ಿರು } you.	
3rd Pers.	<i>Proximate.</i>	<i>Remote.</i>	<i>Proximate.</i>	<i>Remote.</i>
	<i>Masc.</i> <i>Fem.</i>	ಇಂಜಿ imbe, he. ಮೋಳಿ mōḷi, she.	ಆಯಿ āye, he ಅಳಿ ḷi, she	ಮೇರ್ mēṛṅ ಮೋಕುಳು mōkūḷu } they.
<i>Neut.</i>	ಇಂದು indu ಉಂದು undu } this.	ಅವು avu, this.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳು undekūḷu they.	ಐಕುಳು aikūḷu, they.

Remark: 1. The plural “ನಮು nama” of the 1st person has an inclusive meaning; as: ನಮು ಪಾಪಿಸ್ತೆರ್ ಅದುಳ್ಳು nama pāpiṣṭheru āduḷḷa, we are sinners, i. e. the speaker and the persons spoken to. The plural “ಯಿಂಕುಳು yenkūḷu” has an exclusive meaning; as: ಯಿಂಕುಳು ಪಾಪಿಸ್ತೆರ್ ಅದುಳ್ಳು yenkūḷu pāpiṣṭheru āduḷḷa, we are sinners; ಅಂದಲ ಈ, ಓ ದೇವೆರೆ, ಪರಿಶುದ್ಧವಂತೆ āṅḍala ಿ, ಠ Dēverē, pariśuddhavantē, but thou, O God, art holy. ಯಿಂಕುಳು ಕ್ರೈಸ್ತೆರ್, ನಿಕುಳು ಮುಸಲ್ಮಾನೆರ್ yenkūḷu, kreisteru nikūḷu musalmāneru, we are Christians, you are Mussulmans, not ನಮು ಕ್ರೈಸ್ತೆರ್, ನಿಕುಳು ಮುಸಲ್ಮಾನೆರ್ nama kreisteru niukūḷu musalmāneru, because in “ನಮು nama” the other party would be included.

2. The plurals “ಈರ್ ಿರು” of the 2nd person, and “ಆರ್ āṛṅ” of 3rd person are used honorifically when speaking to or of superiors.

63. B. Reflexive Pronouns.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
ತಾನ್ tāṅṅ, himself, herself, itself.	ತನ್ಕುಳು taṅkūḷu, them- selves.

Remark: 1. This Pronoun is used with reference to some other Noun or Pronoun of the third person preceding it.

2. The plural is used honorifically in the second person singular in the sense of "your honor", "your lordship", etc. when speaking to a person of rank.

C. Interrogative Pronouns.

64. ಯೇರ್ *yēṛ*, who? ದಾನೆ *dāne*, what? ದಾದವು *dādavu*, what?

D. Indefinite Pronouns.

65. ಒರಿ *wori*, one man; ಒರ್ತಿ *worti*, one woman; ಒಂಜಿ *wonji*, one thing, etc. ಯೇರಲ್ಲಾ *yērlā*, ಯೇರಾಂಡಲಾ *yērāṇḍalā*, any one.

2. OF ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS.

66. Adjective Pronouns are either Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

67. A. Demonstrative.

PROXIMATE.	REMOTE.
ಈ <i>ī</i> , this, these.	ಆ <i>ā</i> , that, those.
ಈತ್ <i>itṭ</i> , so much.	ಆತ್ <i>ātṭ</i> , so much.
ಇಂಚಿತ್ತಿ <i>inčitti</i> , such.	ಅಂಚಿತ್ತಿ <i>añčitti</i> , such.

B. Interrogative.

68. ವಾ *vā*, ದಾ *dā*, ವೊವು *voṃu* which? ಯೇತ್ *yēṭṭ*, how much? how many? ಯೆಂಚಿತ್ತಿ *yeñčitti*, what?

C. Indefinite.

69. ಒರಿ *wori*, ಒರ್ತಿ *worti*, ಒಂಜಿ *wonji*, a; ಪಾಕ *pāka*, some; ಒಂತೆ *wonte*, little (few), ಮಾತ *māta*, all; ಅನೇಕ *aneka*, many; ದಿಂಜ *dinja*, plenty; ಬಹಳ *bahaḷa*, much.

3. ADVERBIAL PRONOUNS.

70. Adverbial Pronouns are either Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

71. A. Demonstrative.

PLACE.		TIME.		MODE.	
Proximate.	Remote.	Proximate.	Remote.	Proximate.	Remote.
ಮೂಳು mūḷu } ಮುಳ್ಳು mulpa } ಇಡೆ ide } ಇಂಚೆ inčē }	ಅವುಳು avuḷu } ಅಳ್ಳು alpa } ಅಡೆ aḍe } ಅಂಚೆ aంచೆ }	ಇನಿ } ಇತ್ತೆ } ಇತ್ತೆ } ಇತ್ತೆ }	ಆನಿ } ಆನಿ } ಆಪಗ } ಆಪಗ }	ಇಂಚೆ } ಇಂಚೆನೆ } inčē }	ಅಂಚೆ } ಅಂಚೆನೆ } aಂಚೆ }
		today	that day	thus	thus
		now	then	so, in this way	so, in that way
	hither				
	thither				

72. Interrogative.

PLACE.	TIME.	MODE.	CAUSE.
ಓಳು wōḷu } ಒಳ್ಳು woḷpa } ಒಡೆ woḍe } ಒಂಚೆ wončē }	ಏಪ yēpa } ಏನಿ yēni }	ಎಂಚೆ yēnča }	ದಾಯೆ dāye }
where?	when?	how?	why?
whither?			

73. C. Indefinite.

PLACE.	TIME.	MODE.
ಓಳಾಂಡಲಾ } wōlāṇḍalā } wherever.	ಎಪಲಾ } yēpalā } always.	ಎಂಚಲಾ } yeṅḷalā } anyhow. ಎಂಚಾಂಡಲಾ } yeṅḷāṇḍalā }
ಒರ್ಮೆ } worme } everywhere.	ಎಪಾಂಡಲಾ } yēpāṇḍalā } whenever.	
ದುಂಬು } dumbu } before, in front.	ಒರ wora, } once.	ಒಟ್ಟುಗು } woṭṭugu } together.
ಪಿರ, ಪಿರವು } pira, piravu } behind.	ಕುಡೆ kuḍa, } again.	ಬೇಗ bēga, } soon.
ಕೈತಳ, ಮುಟ್ಟು } keitalu, muṭṭa } near, at hand.	ಕಡೇಸ } kaḍēsa } late.	ಮೆಲ್ಲ mella, } slowly.
ಮಿತ್ತ } mittu } up.	ತೆಂಬುಡ } tembuḍa } not yet.	ನಿರ್ದಪ } nidapa } straightly.
ತಿರ್ತ } tirtu } down.	ತೆಂಬುಡ್ಲಾ } tembuḍlā }	ಸರ್ತ sarta, } straight- way. ಓರೆ wōre, } crookedly. &c.
ಉಳಯಿ } uḷayi } in, inside.		
ಪಿದಯಿ } pidayi } out, outside.		
ಸುತ್ತ } sutta } around.		
ಸುತ್ತಮುತ್ತ } suttumuttu } roundabout.		

74. Declensions of Pronouns.

1ST PERSON.

2ND PERSON.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural</i>		<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಯಾನಾನ್ yāṇu, I.	ನಮು nama, we.	ಯೆಂಕುಳು yenkuḷu, we.	ಈ i, you or thou.	ಈರ್ iṛu, you.	ನಿಕುಳು nikūḷu, you or ye.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಯೆನ yena, my.	ನಮು nama, our.	ಯೆಂಕುಳೆ yenkuḷe, our.	ನಿನ nina, your or thine.	ಈರೆ ire, your.	ನಿಕುಳೆ nikūḷe, your.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಯೆಂಕ್ ಯೆಂಕ್ yēṅku, to me.	ನಂಕ್ ನಂಕ್ naṅku, to us.	ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಗ್ ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಗ್ yēṅkuḷeg, to us.	ನಿಕ್ಕುṅṅu nikkūṅṅu, to you or to thee.	ಈರೆಗ್ ಈರೆಗ್ iṛeg, to you.	ನಿಕುಳೆಗ್ ನಿಕುಳೆಗ್ nikūḷeg, to you.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಯೆನನ್ ಯೆನನ್ yēṇaṅ, me.	ನಮನ್ ನಮನ್ naṇaṅ, us.	ಯೆಂಕುಳೆನ್ ಯೆಂಕುಳೆನ್ yēṅkuḷeṅ, us.	ನಿನನ್ ನಿನನ್ niṇaṅ, you or thee.	ಈರೆನ್ ಈರೆನ್ iṛeṅ, you.	ನಿಕುಳೆನ್ ನಿಕುಳೆನ್ nikūḷeṅ, you.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಯೆನಡ್ ಯೆನಡ್ yēṇaḍ, in me.	ನಮಡ್ ನಮಡ್ naṇaḍ, in us.	ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಡ್ ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಡ್ yēṅkuḷeḍ, in us.	ನಿನಡ್ ನಿನಡ್ niṇaḍ, in you or in thee.	ಈರೆಡ್ ಈರೆಡ್ iṛeḍ, in you.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ nikūḷeḍ, in you.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಯೆನಡ್ಡ್ ಯೆನಡ್ಡ್ yēṇaḍḍu, from, by or through me.	ನಮಡ್ಡ್ ನಮಡ್ಡ್ naṇaḍḍu, from, by or through us.	ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ yēṅkuḷeḍḍu, from, by or through us.	ನಿನಡ್ಡ್ ನಿನಡ್ಡ್ niṇaḍḍu, from, by or through you or thee.	ಈರೆಡ್ಡ್ ಈರೆಡ್ಡ್ iṛeḍḍu, from, by or through you.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ nikūḷeḍḍu, from, by or through you.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಯೆನಡೆ ಯೆನಡೆ yēṇaḍa, to me.	ನಮಡೆ ನಮಡೆ naṇaḍa, to us.	ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಡೆ ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಡೆ yēṅkuḷeḍa, to us.	ನಿನಡೆ ನಿನಡೆ niṇaḍa, to you or to thee.	ಈರೆಡೆ ಈರೆಡೆ iṛeḍa, to you.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡೆ ನಿಕುಳೆಡೆ nikūḷeḍa, to you.
8. <i>Emph. form.</i>	ಯಾನೇ ಯಾನೇ yāṇē, myself.	ನಮನೇ ನಮನೇ naṇaṇē, ourselves.	ಯೆಂಕುಳೇ ಯೆಂಕುಳೇ yēṅkuḷē, ourselves.	ಈಯೇ ಈಯೇ iyē, yourself or thyself.	ಈರೇ ಈರೇ iṛē, yourself.	ನಿಕುಳೇ ನಿಕುಳೇ nikūḷē, yourselves.

3RD PERSON. (Proximate.)

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	MASCULINE AND FEMININE.	NEUTER.	
	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>No.</i>	ಇಂಬೆ imbe, he.	ಮೋಳ್ ಮೊಳ್ಳ, she.	ಮೋಳುಕು ಮೊಳು, they.	ಉಂದು undu, this.	ಉದೆಕುಳು undekulu, these.
2. <i>Ge.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯ imbya, his.	ಮೋಳೆ ಮೋಲೆ, her.	ಮೋಳುಕೆ ಮೊಳುಕೆ, their.	ಉದೆತ undeta, of this.	ಉದೆಕುಳೆ undekule, of these.
3. <i>Da.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯಗ್ imbyagyu, to him.	ಮೋಳೆಗ್ ಮೋಲ್ಲು, to her.	ಮೋಳುಕೆಗ್ ಮೊಳುಕಲ್ಲು, to them.	ಉದೆಕ್ undekyu, to this.	ಉದೆಕುಳೆಗ್ undekulegyu, to these.
4. <i>Acc.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯನ್ imbyanyu, him.	ಮೋಳೆನ್ ಮೊಲ್ಲು, her.	ಮೋಳುಕೆನ್ ಮೊಳುಕಲ್ಲು, them.	ಉದೆನ್ undenyu, this.	ಉದೆಕುಳೆನ್ undekulenyu, these.
5. <i>Lo.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯಡ್ imbyadyu, in him.	ಮೋಳೆಡ್ ಮೊಲ್ಲು, in her.	ಮೋಳುಕೆಡ್ ಮೊಳುಕಲ್ಲು, in them.	ಉದೆಟ್ undetyu, in this.	ಉದೆಕುಳೆಡ್ undekuledu, in these.
6. <i>Ab.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯಡ್ಡ್ imbyadyuddu, from, by or thro' him.	ಮೋಳೆಡ್ಡ್ ಮೊಲ್ಲು, from, etc. her.	ಮೋಳುಕೆಡ್ಡ್ ಮೊಳುಕಲ್ಲು, from, etc. them.	ಉದೆಡ್ಡ್ undedyuddu, from etc. this.	ಉದೆಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ undekuleduddu, from, etc. these.
7. <i>Co.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯಡೆ imbyada, to him.	ಮೋಳೆಡೆ ಮೊಲ್ಲು, to her.	ಮೋಳುಕೆಡೆ ಮೊಳುಕಲ್ಲು, to them.	ಉದೆಟೆ undeta, to this.	ಉದೆಕುಳೆಡೆ undekuleda, to these.
8. <i>Em. form</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯನೇ imbyane, himself.	ಮೋಳೇ ಮೋಲೆ, herself.	ಮೋಳುಕೇ ಮೊಳುಕೆ, themselves.	ಉದೆೇ undē, even this.	ಉದೆಕುಳೇ undekule, even these.

3RD PERSON. (Remote.)

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	MASCULINE AND FEMININE.	NEUTER.	
	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಆಯೆ āye, he.	ಆಳೆ āḷe, she.	ಆಕುಳು ākuḷu, they.	ಅವು avu, that.	ಐಕುಳು eikuḷu, those.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಆಯೆ āya, his.	ಆಳೆ āḷe, her.	ಆಕುಳೆ ākuḷe, their.	ಐತೆ eita, of that.	ಐಕುಳೆ eikuḷe, of those.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಆಯೆಗೆ āyage, to him.	ಆಳೆಗೆ āḷege, to her.	ಆಕುಳೆಗೆ ākuḷege, to them.	ಐಕೆ eiku, to that.	ಐಕುಳೆಗೆ eikuḷege, to those.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಆಯನು āyanu, him.	ಆಳೆನು āḷenu, her.	ಆಕುಳೆನು ākuḷenu, them.	ಐನು einu, that.	ಐಕುಳೆನು eikuḷenu, those.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಆಯೆಡೆ āyade, in him.	ಆಳೆಡೆ āḷede, in her.	ಆಕುಳೆಡೆ ākuḷede, in them.	ಐಟ್ eitu, in that.	ಐಕುಳೆಡೆ eikuḷede, in those.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಆಯೆಡ್ಡೆ āyadeḍḍe, from, etc. him.	ಆಳೆಡ್ಡೆ āḷedeḍḍe, from, etc. her.	ಆಕುಳೆಡ್ಡೆ ākuḷedeḍḍe, from, etc. them.	ಐಡ್ಡೆ eideḍḍe, from, etc. that.	ಐಕುಳೆಡ್ಡೆ eikuḷedeḍḍe, from, etc. those.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಆಯೆಡೆಗೆ āyadege, to him.	ಆಳೆಡೆಗೆ āḷedege, to her.	ಆಕುಳೆಡೆಗೆ ākuḷedege, to them.	ಐಟೆ eite, to that.	ಐಕುಳೆಡೆಗೆ eikuḷedege, to those.
8. <i>Emp. form</i>	ಆಯೆನೇ āyenē, himself.	ಆಳೆನೇ āḷenē, herself.	ಆಕುಳೇ ākuḷē, themselves.	ಅವ್ವೇ avvē, even that.	ಐಕುಳೇ eikuḷē, even those.

THIRD SECTION: NUMERALS.

76. Numerals too are, like Nouns and Pronouns, of three kinds, viz: Substantive, Adjective and Adverbial.

1. SUBSTANTIVE NUMERALS.

77. ಒರಿ wori, one (man); ಒರ್ತಿ worti, one (woman); ಒಂಜಿ wonji, one (thing).

ಇವೆರ್ irveru, two (persons).	ಏಳೆರ್ yeḷveru, seven (persons).
ಮೂವೆರ್ mūveru, three (persons).	ಎಣ್ಮ ಮಂದೆ yeṇma mande, eight persons.
ನಾಲ್ವೆರ್ nālveru, four	ಒಂಬ ಮಂದೆ wormba mande, nine persons.
ಐವೆರ್ eiveru, five	ಪತ್ತೆ ಮಂದೆ pattu mande, ten
ಆಜ್ಜೆರ್ ājjevru, six	&c. &c.

Remark: From seven upwards “ಮಂಜೆ mande, people” is added to the number.

2. ADJECTIVE NUMERALS.

78. a., Cardinal Numbers.

ಒಂಜಿ wonji	೧	1
ರಡ್ಡೆ radḍu	೨	2
ಮೂಜಿ mūji	೩	3
ನಾಲ್ nālu	೪	4
ಐನ್ einu	೫	5
ಆಜಿ āji	೬	6
ಏಳೆ yeḷu	೭	7
ಎಣ್ಮ yeṇma	೮	8
ಒಂಬ wormba	೯	9
ಪತ್ತೆ pattu	೧೦	10
ಪತ್ತೊಂಜಿ pattonji	೧೧	11
ಪದರಾಡೆ paduraḍu	೧೨	12
ಪದಮೂಜಿ padumūji	೧೩	13
ಪದನಾಲ್ padunālu	೧೪	14

ಪದ್‌ನೈನ್ paduneinu	೧೫	15
ಪದ್‌ನಾಜಿ padunāji	೧೬	16
ಪದ್‌ನೇಳ್ pādunēḷu	೧೭	17
ಪದ್‌ನೇಣ್ paduṇeṇma	೧೮	18
ಪದ್‌ನೊಂಬ್ paduṇormba	೧೯	19
ಇರ್ವ irva	೨೦	20
ಇರ್ವತೊಂಜಿ irvatonji	೨೧	21
ಇರ್ವತ್‌ರಡ್ಡ್ irvaturaḍḍu	೨೨	22
ಇರ್ವತ್‌ಮೂಜಿ irvatumūji	೨೩	23
ಇರ್ವತ್‌ನಾಲ್ irvatunāḷu	೨೪	24
ಇರ್ವತ್‌ಐನ್ irvatuneinu, etc.	೨೫	25
ಮುಪ್ಪ muppa.	೩೦	30
ನಾಲ್ಪ nāḷpa	೪೦	40
ಐವ eiva	೫೦	50
ಅಜಿಪ ajipa	೬೦	60
ಎಳ್ಳ yeḷpa	೭೦	70
ಎಣ್ಣೆ yeṇṇpa	೮೦	80
ಸೊಣ್ಣೆ soṇṇpa	೯೦	90
ನೂದು nūdu	೧೦೦	100
ನೂತವೊಂಜಿ nūtavonji	೧೦೧	101
ನೂತರಡ್ಡ್ nūtaradḍu	೧೦೨	102
ನೂತಮೂಜಿ nūtamūji, etc.	೧೦೩	103
ನೂತಪತ್ತ್ nūtapattu, etc.	೧೧೦	110
ನೂತಐವ nūtaeiva, etc.	೧೫೦	150
ಇರ್ನೂದು irnūdu	೨೦೦	200
ಮುನ್ನೂದು munnūdu	೩೦೦	300
ನಾಲ್‌ನೂದು nāḷunūdu (ನಾನೂದು nānūdu)	೪೦೦	400
ಐನೂದು einūdu	೫೦೦	500
ಆಜಿನೂದು ājinūdu	೬೦೦	600
ಏಳ್‌ನೂದು yeḷunūdu	೭೦೦	700
ಎಣ್ಣೆನೂದು yeṇṇmanūdu	೮೦೦	800
ಒಂಬ್‌ನೂದು wormbanūdu	೯೦೦	900

ಸಾರ sāra	೧,೦೦೦	1,000
ಸಾರತವೊಂಜೆ sāratavonji	೧,೦೦೧	1,001
ಸಾರತರಡ್ಡೆ sārataraddḍu, etc.	೧,೦೦೨	1,002
ಸಾರತಪತ್ತೆ sāratapattu	೧,೦೧೦	1,010
ಸಾರತಇರ್ವ sāratairva	೧,೦೨೦	1,020
ಸಾರತಮುಪ್ಪ sāratomuppa, etc.	೧,೦೩೦	1,030
ಸಾರತನೂದು sāratanūdu	೧,೧೦೦	1,100
ಸಾರತಇರ್ನೂದು sāratairnūdu, etc.	೧,೨೦೦	1,200
ಪತ್ತೆಸಾರ pattysāra	೧೦,೦೦೦	10,000
ಪತ್ತೊಂಜೆಸಾರ pattonjisāra, etc.	೧೧,೦೦೦	11,000
ಲಕ್ಷ lakṣa	೧,೦೦,೦೦೦	1,00,000
ಕೋಟಿ kōṭi	೧,೦೦,೦೦,೦೦೦	1,00,00,000

79. b., Ordinal Numbers.

The Ordinal Numbers are formed by adding the affix ಅನೆ ane to the Cardinal Numbers.

ಒಂಜನೆ wonjane	೧ನೆ	1st	ನಾಲನೆ nālāne	೪ನೆ	4th
ರಡ್ಡನೆ radḍane	೨ನೆ	2nd	ಐನನೆ eināne	೫ನೆ	5th
ಮೂಜನೆ mūjane	೩ನೆ	3rd	ಪತ್ತನೆ pattane	೧೦ನೆ	10th
			&c.	&c.	&c.

80. 3. ADVERBIAL NUMERALS.

ಒರ wora, once.	ಒರ್ವಾರ worvāra, once.	ಒಂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ wonji sarti, once.
ಇರ್ವೊಳು irvoḷu, twice.	ಇರ್ವಾರ irvāra, a second time.	ರಡ್ಡೆ ಸರ್ತಿ radḍu sarti, twice.
ಮುಕ್ಕೊಳು mukkoḷu, thrice.	ಮುತ್ತಾರ muttāra, a 3rd time.	ಮೂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ mūji sarti, 3 times.
ನಲ್ಕೊಳು nalukoḷu, 4 times.		&c. &c.
ಐಕೊಳು eikoḷu, or ಐವೊಳು eivoḷu, 5 times.	Remark: Of this kind these three forms only exist.	
Remark: This form is only used up to five.		

FOURTH SECTION: VERBS.

1. FORMS OF THE VERBS.

81. Tulu Verbs have 3 forms: Active, Causative and Reflexive (or middle voice).

82. The Causative is formed by affixing ఆ *ā* (sometimes డు *ḍu*) to the stem of the present tense of the Active form, as: “మళ్ళా *maḷpā*, cause to make” from “మళ్ళు *maḷpu*, to make”; “నడపా *naḍapā*, cause to walk” from “నడపు *naḍapu*, to walk”; “నడపుడు *naḍapuḍu*, cause to walk or to lead” from “నడపు *naḍapu*, to walk”; “కడపా *kaḍapā*, cause to cross (a river) or cause to stride through” and “కడపుడు *kaḍapuḍu*, to send” (here the two different affixes imply different meanings); తర్పా *tarpā*, or తర్పుడు *tarpuḍu*, cause to bring.

83. The Reflexive or middle form is formed by adding ఒణు *woṇu*, to the stem of the imperfect tense of the Active or Causative; as: మళ్ళొణు *maḷtoṇu*, to make for oneself; తొ వొణు *tūvoṇu*, to see for oneself; ఆయే తనన్ తానే హాకొండే *āye tananṅ tānē hākoṇḍe*, he beat himself; మళ్ళావొణు *maḷpāvoṇu*, cause to make for oneself; ఆయే తనక్ ఒంటి తొలొంటు *āye tanakṅkoṅṅ wōṅṅi tōṭoṇu maḷpāvōṇḍe*, he caused to make a garden for himself, i. e. he had a garden made for himself.

Remark: There is no passive form for verbs in Tulu; whenever the passive sense is to be expressed it is done in the following way: ఆయే హాకొదనాయే ఆయే *āye hākoḍināye āye*, he is one who has been beaten, or he has been beaten; ఆయే నిందొదనాయే ఆయే *āye nindisoḍināye āye*, he is one who was despised, or he was despised.

84. A number of Intransitive Verbs become transitive by changing the terminating letter యు *yu*, into పు *pu*; as:

ముగియు <i>mugiyu</i> , to cease.	ముగిపు <i>mugipu</i> , to finish.
పరియు <i>pariyu</i> , to tear.	పరిపు <i>paripu</i> , to tear, to make it tear.
లరియు <i>uriyu</i> , to burn.	లరిపు <i>uripu</i> , to blow.
ఒరియు <i>woriyu</i> , to remain.	ఒరిపు <i>woripu</i> , to keep, to preserve.
నుడియు <i>nuḍiyu</i> , to sound.	నుడిపు <i>nuḍipu</i> , to give sound, to speak.

2. TENSES OF THE VERB.

85. There are three principal Tenses, viz: the Present,

Past and Future. Each of the Past and Future Tenses has two forms, Imperfect and Perfect, 1st and 2nd Future.

3. MOODS OF THE VERB.

86. There are six Moods, viz: Indicative, Imperative, Conditional, Infinitive, Potential and Subjunctive, each of which has a positive and negative form.

4. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB.

87. There are two principal conjugations, viz: those in which the participle of the present tense terminates in ಉ u, and those in which it terminates in ಪಿ pi. Each of these two classes has three sub-divisions, the characteristic differences of which appear in the present, past and future tenses of the Indicative, from which all remaining forms may be said to be derived. Accordingly there are 6 conjugations.

88. Compare the following table:—

	<i>Participles.</i>	<i>Present.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Future.</i>
Participles in ಉ u.	ಮಕ್ಕು malpu, making.	ಮಕ್ಕುವೆ malpuve, I make.	ಮಕ್ಕಿ malte, I made.	ಮಕ್ಕೆ malpe, I shall make.
	ಕೇಳು kēnu, hearing.	ಕೇಳುವೆ kēnuve, I hear.	ಕೇಂಡೆ kēnde, I heard.	ಕೇಣೆಂಬೆ kēnumbe, I shall hear.
	ಬೀರು būru, falling.	ಬೀರುವೆ būruve, I fall.	ಬೀರಿಯೆ būriye, I fell.	ಬೀರೆ būre, I shall fall.
Participles in ಪಿ pi.	ಸೈಪಿ seipi, dying.	ಸೈಪೆ seipe, I die.	ಸೈತೆ seite, I died.	ಸೈವೆ seive, I shall die.
	ಪನ್ನೆ panpi, saying.	ಪನ್ನೆ panpe, I say.	ಪಂದೆ pande, I said.	ಪಣೆಂಬೆ panumbe, I shall say.
	ಪರ್ಪಿ parpi, drinking.	ಪರ್ಪೆ parpe, I drink.	ಪರಿಯೆ pariye, I drank.	ಪರುವೆ paruve, I shall drink.

89. 1st. Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪು.

Crude form: ಮಕ್ಕು malpu, make (do).

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

	<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
1st Person.	ಮಕ್ಕುವೆ malpuve, I make.	ಮಕ್ಕುಜಿ malpuji, I do not make.
2nd "	ಮಕ್ಕುವ ಮಲ್ಪುವಾ, thou makest.	ಮಕ್ಕುಜ ಮಲ್ಪುಜಾ, thou doest not make.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮಕ್ಕುವೆ malpuve, he makes.	ಮಕ್ಕುಜೆ malpuje he does not make.
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ಮಕ್ಕುವಳ್ malpuvaly, she makes.	ಮಕ್ಕುಜಳ್ malpujalay, she does not make.
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ಮಕ್ಕುಂಡು malpundu, it makes.	ಮಕ್ಕುಜಿ malpuji, it does not make.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಮಕ್ಕುವ ಮಲ್ಪುವಾ, we make.	ಮಕ್ಕುಜ ಮಲ್ಪುಜಾ, we do not make.
2nd "	ಮಕ್ಕುವರ್ malpuvaru, you make.	ಮಕ್ಕುಜರ್ malpujaru, you do not make.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರ್ malpuveru	ಮಕ್ಕುಜೆರ್ malpujeru
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರ್ malpuveru	ಮಕ್ಕುಜೆರ್ malpujeru
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ಮಕ್ಕುವ ಮಲ್ಪುವಾ	ಮಕ್ಕುಜ ಮಲ್ಪುಜಾ

} they make.

} they do not make.

Remarks: Though the first person singular in all tenses is spelt like the 3rd person masculine, they are pronounced differently:

Remark: All verbs with ಪ್ಪ ppu, in the root, as ಲಪ್ಪನಿ lappuni, ದೆಪ್ಪನಿ deppuni, have ತ್ತೆ tte, in the imperfect tense; as: ಲತ್ತೆ latte, ದೆತ್ತೆ dette, etc.

PERFECT TENSE.

Singular.

	<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
1st Person.	ಮುಕ್ತದೆ ಮುಕ್ತದೆ, I have made.	ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬೆ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬೆ, I have not made.
2nd "	ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮುಕ್ತದಾ, thou hast made.	ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬಾ, thou hast not made.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತದೆ ಮುಕ್ತದೆ, he has made.	ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬೆ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬೆ, he has not made.
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತದಳ ಮುಕ್ತದಳು, she has made.	ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬಳ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬಳು, she has not made.
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತದಂಡ ಮುಕ್ತದುಂಡು, it has made.	ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬೆ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬೆ, it has not made.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮುಕ್ತದಾ, we have made.	ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬಾ, we have not made.
2nd "	ಮುಕ್ತದರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಾರು, you have made.	ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬಾರು, you have not made.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತದೇರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದೇರು	ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬೇರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬೇರು
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತದೇರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದೇರು	ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬೇರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬೇರು
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮುಕ್ತದಾ	ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಬಾ

} they have made. } they have not made.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

(ಮುಕ್ತಾದ ಮಾತು, *Gerund Perfect* and ಇತ್ತೆ itte, *Imperfect tense* of ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni, to be.)

Singular.

	<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
1st Person.	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆ, I had made.	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ, I had not made.
2nd "	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆ, thou hadst made.	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ, thou hadst not made.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆ, he had made.	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ, he had not made.
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಳೆ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಳೆ, she had made.	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಜೆಳೆ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಜೆಳೆ, she had not made.
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಂಡೆ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಂಡೆ, it had made.	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಜೆಂಡೆ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಜೆಂಡೆ, it had not made.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆ, we had made.	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ, we had not made.
2nd "	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆರ್, you had made.	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಜಿರ್ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿರ್, you had not made.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆರ್	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಜಿರ್ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿರ್
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆರ್	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಜಿರ್ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿರ್
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆ	ಮುಕ್ತಾದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಾತುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ

} they had made. } they had not made.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person.	ಮಟ್ಟೆ malpe, I shall make.
2nd "	ಮಟ್ಟೆ malpa, thou wilt make.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮಟ್ಟೆ malpe, he will make.
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ಮಟ್ಟೆಳ್ malpaḷḷi, she will make.
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ಮಟ್ಟೆ malpu, it will make.

Negative.

ಮಟ್ಟೆಯೆ malpaye, I shall not make.
ಮಟ್ಟೆಯ malpaya, thou wilt not make.
ಮಟ್ಟೆಯೆ malpaye, he will not make.
ಮಟ್ಟೆಯಳ್ malpayalḷi, she will not make.
ಮಟ್ಟೆಂದ್ malpandy, it will not make.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಮಟ್ಟೆ malpa, we shall make.	
2nd "	ಮಟ್ಟೆರ್ malparu, you will make.	
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮಟ್ಟೆರ್ malperu } they will make.	
" " <i>Fem.</i>		ಮಟ್ಟೆರ್ malperu
" " <i>Neut.</i>		ಮಟ್ಟೆ malpa

ಮಟ್ಟೆಯ malpaya, we shall not make.
ಮಟ್ಟೆಯರ್ malpararu, you will not make.
ಮಟ್ಟೆಯೆರ್ malperu
ಮಟ್ಟೆಯೆರ್ malperu } they will not make.
ಮಟ್ಟೆಯ malpaya

2nd FUTURE (Future Perfect Tense).

(ಮಲ್ತಾದ್ maltady, Gerund Perfect and ಉಪ್ಪೆ uppe, etc. Future Tense of ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni, to be.)

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person.	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪೆ maltaduppe, I shall have made.
2nd "	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪು maltaduppa, thou wilt have made.
3rd " Masc.	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪೆ maltaduppe, he will have made.
" " Fem.	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪಳ್ maltaduppallu, she will have made.
" " Neut.	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪು maltaduppu, it will have made.

Negative.

ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪಯೆ maltaduppaye, I shall not have made.
ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪಯು maltaduppaya, thou wilt not have made.
ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪಯೆ maltaduppaye, he will not have made.
ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪಯಳ್ maltaduppayallu, she will not have made.
ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪಂದ್ maltaduppandy, it will not have made.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪು maltaduppa, we shall have made.	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪಯು maltaduppaya, we shall not have made.
2nd "	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪರ್ maltadupparu, you will have made.	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪಯರ್ maltaduppayaru, you will not have made.
3rd " Masc.	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪೆರ್ maltadupperu	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ maltaduppayeru
" " Fem.	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪೆರ್ maltadupperu	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ maltaduppayeru
" " Neut.	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪು maltaduppa	ಮಲ್ತಾದುಪ್ಪಯು maltaduppaya

they will have made.

they will not have made.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

Positive.

- 1st Person. మళ్ళగే malpuga, let me make; I will make.
2nd „ మళ్ళల malpula, make, or do thou make.
3rd „ మళ్ళడ malpaḍu, let him, her or it make.

Negative.

- మళ్ళందే లుళ్ళగే malpande uppuga, let me not make; I will not make.
మళ్ళడ malpaḍa, మళ్ళందే లుళ్ళల malpande uppula, do not make.
మళ్ళందే లుళ్ళడ malpande uppāḍu, let him, her, or it not make.

Plural.

- 1st Person. మళ్ళగ malpuga let us make.
2nd „ మళ్ళలే malpule, make you, or do you make.
3rd „ మళ్ళడ malpaḍu, let them make.

- మళ్ళందే లుళ్ళగ malpande uppuga, let us not make.
మళ్ళడ malpaḍe, మళ్ళందే లుళ్ళలే malpande uppule, do not make.
మళ్ళందే లుళ్ళడ malpande uppāḍu, let them not make.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Singular.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person.	ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದೆ maḷṭṭidve, I should make.
2nd "	ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಾ maḷṭṭidva, thou wouldst make.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದೆ maḷṭṭidve, he would make.
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಳೆ maḷṭṭidvaḷu, she would make.
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದು maḷṭṭidu, it would make.

ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಯೆ maḷṭṭidvaye, I should not make.
ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಯ maḷṭṭidvaya, thou wouldst not make.
ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಯೆ maḷṭṭidvaye, he would not make.
ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಯಳೆ maḷṭṭidvayaḷu, she would not make.
ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಂದ್ maḷṭṭidvandṛ, it would not make.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದವು maḷṭṭidva, we should make.
2nd "	ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದವರ್ maḷṭṭidvavu, you would make.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದವರ್ maḷṭṭidvavu } they would make.
" " <i>Fem.</i>	
" " <i>Neut.</i>	

ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಯವು maḷṭṭidvavu, we should not make.
ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಯವರ್ maḷṭṭidvavavu, you would not make.
ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಯವರ್ maḷṭṭidvavavu } they would not make.
ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಯವೆ maḷṭṭidvavaru }
ಮಕ್ಕಿದ್ದಯವು maḷṭṭidvavu }

Remark: The Conditional has the form of the Future Tense, but is used in all other tenses too.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

Positive.

Negative.

ಮಕ್ಕನಿ malpuni (ಮಕ್ಕನೇ malpunē), (to) make.

ಮಕ್ಕಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪನಿ malpande uppuni, not (to) make.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಮಕ್ಕನಿ malṭini (ಮಕ್ಕನೇ malṭinē), (to) have made.

ಮಕ್ಕದಿನಿ malṭdini (ಮಕ್ಕದಿನೇ malṭdinē), (to) have had made.

ಮಕ್ಕಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ malpande itṭini, not (to) have made.

Remark: 1. This Infinitive is frequently used instead of the personal forms of the Verb; as: ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ dāne battini, why didst thou come? ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತರಿ dāne battari, why did you come? ಆಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಕ್ಕನಿ āye ī prakāra malṭini, (instead of ಆಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಕ್ಕಿ āye ī prakāra malṭe), he has done in this way; ಆಕುಳು ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಪಟ್ಟಿನಿ ākuḷu ī prakāra paṭṭini (instead of ಆಕುಳು ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಪಟ್ಟಿ ākuḷu ī prakāra paṭṭery), they say so.

2. The form “ಮಕ್ಕನೇ malpunē” expresses emphasis; as: ಆಯಿ ಬರ್ಪಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜಿ āye barpinē ijji, he does not come anyhow; ನಿಕುಳು ಬುದ್ಧಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜಿ nikuḷu buḍḍinē ijji, you do not leave anyhow.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

ಮಕ್ಕರೆ malpere, to make.

ಮಕ್ಕಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪರೆ malpande uppere, not to make.

ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಮಕ್ಕರೆ ಬತ್ತೆ ā bēle malpere batte, I came to do that work.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Positive.

- Ger.* ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು maltonḍu, making.
Part. ಮಕ್ಕು malpu, making or that is making.

Negative.

- ಮಕ್ಕಂದೆ malpande, not making.
 ಮಕ್ಕಂದಿ malpandi, not making or that is not making.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

- Part.* ಮಕ್ಕಿ malṭi, made, that made or that is made.

- ಮಕ್ಕಂದಿ malpandi, not made, that had or is not made.

PERFECT.

- Ger.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ malṭyḍu, having made.
Part. ಮಕ್ಕದಿ malṭyḍi, having made or being made, that has made or that has been made.

- ಮಕ್ಕಂದೆ malpande, having not made.
 ಮಕ್ಕಂದಿ malpandi, having or being not made, that has not, or has not been made.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Singular.

- Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕನಾಯೆ malpunāye, maker, he that makes.
Fem. ಮಕ್ಕನಾಳ್ malpunāḷy she that makes.
Neut. ಮಕ್ಕನವು malpunavu, that which makes; or more frequently: the act of making.

- ಮಕ್ಕಂದಿನಾಯೆ malpandināye, he that does not make.
 ಮಕ್ಕಂದಿನಾಳ್ malpandināḷy, she that does not make.
 ಮಕ್ಕಂದಿನವು malpandinavu, that which does not make.

Plural.

	<i>Positive.</i>		<i>Negative.</i>
<i>Masc. & fem.</i>	ಮಳ್ವನಾಕುಳು malpunākūlu	} those that make.	ಮಳ್ವಂದಿನಾಕುಳು malpandinākūlu
<i>Neut.</i>	ಮಳ್ವನೈಕುಳು malpuneikūlu		ಮಳ್ವಂದಿನೈಕುಳು malpandineikūlu
			} those that do not make.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

ಮಳ್ವಿನಾಯೆ maltināye he that made.
&c.

As in the present tense.

Plural.

ಮಳ್ವಿನಾಕುಳು maltinākūlu, those that made.
&c.

Do.

PERFECT.

Singular.

ಮಳ್ವದಿನಾಯೆ malṭṭudināye, he that has made.
&c.

Do.

Plural.

ಮಳ್ವದಿನಾಕುಳು malṭṭudinākūlu, those that have made.
&c.

Do.

Remark: 1. By adding the adverbial particle 'ಅಗ್ ಅಗಾ' to the root of the Verb, the *time at which the action takes place* is expressed; as: (ಮಳ್ಳು malpu+ನ್ n+ಅಗ್ ಅಗಾ) ಮಳ್ಳುವನ malpunaga, when making; ಆಯೆ ಬೀಸೆ ಮಳ್ಳುವನ aye wonasy malpunaga, when he takes his dinner.

2. In the same way by adding the particle "ಎಂಗೆ engē" to the root of the Verb, the *point of time* at which the action terminates is expressed; as: (ಮಳ್ಳು malpu+ನ್ n+ಎಂಗೆ engē) ಮಳ್ಳುವೆಂಗೆ malpunenge, till making; ಯಾನೆ ಉಂಜೆನ್ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆಂಗೆ yāny undeny malpunenge, till I make this.

3. The Subjunctive Mood is formed by adding the particle "ತೆ ಡಾ, if" to the forms of the verb in all tenses; as: ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆ malpuveda, if I make; ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆ malpuveda, if thou make (st); ಮಲ್ತೆತೆ malteda, if I made etc. See the following table.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

	<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
1st Person.	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆ malpuveda, if I make.	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆತೆ malpuvedata, if I do not make.
2nd "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆತೆ malpuvedata, if thou make (st).	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆತೆತೆ malpuvedata, if thou do (est) not make.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆತೆ malpuvedata, if he make (s).	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆತೆತೆ malpuvedata, if he do (es) not make.
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆತೆ malpuvedata, if she make (s).	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆತೆತೆ malpuvedata, if she do (es) not make.
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆತೆ malpuvedata (ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆತೆತೆ malpuvedata), if it make (s).	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆತೆತೆತೆ malpuvedata, if it do (es) not make.

Plural.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person.	ಮಳ್ಳುವಡ malpuvaḍa, if we make.	} if they make.
2nd "	ಮಳ್ಳುವರಡ malpuvaruḍa, if you make.	
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆರಡ malpuveruḍa	
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆರಡ malpuveruḍa	
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ಮಳ್ಳುವಡ malpuvaḍa	

ಮಳ್ಳುಜಡ malpujaḍa, if we do not make.	} if they do not make.
ಮಳ್ಳುಜರಡ malpujaruḍa, if you do not make.	
ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆರಡ malpujeruḍa	
ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆರಡ malpujeruḍa	
ಮಳ್ಳುಜಡ malpujaḍa	

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person.	ಮಳ್ತಿದ malṭida, if I made.
2nd "	ಮಳ್ತಿದ malṭida, if thou made (st).
	&c.

ಮಳ್ತಿದೆಡ malṭijida, if I did not make.
ಮಳ್ತಿದರಡ malṭijaruḍa, if thou did (st) not make.
&c.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಮಳ್ತಿದ malṭida, if we made.
2nd "	ಮಳ್ತಿದರಡ malṭijaruḍa, if you made.
	&c.

ಮಳ್ತಿದರಡ malṭijaruḍa, if we did not make.
ಮಳ್ತಿದರಡ malṭijaruḍa, if you did not make.
&c.

Remark: The form ಮಳ್ತಿದರಡ malṭijaruḍa (ಮಳ್ತಿದರಡ malṭijaruḍa + ಡಾ) 3rd Pers. Neut. Past tense, is frequently used for all

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುವೆ (or—ಉಳ್ಳೆ) maḷṭṇḍuppuve (or
—ುಲ್ಲೆ), I am amking.

&c.

&c.

Negative.

ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುಜಿ maḷṭṇḍuppuji, I am not making.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುವ (or—ಉಳ್ಳೆ) maḷṭṇḍuppuva (or
—ುಲ್ಲಾ), we are making.

&c.

&c.

ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುಜ maḷṭṇḍuppuja, we are not making.

&c.

&c.

FREQUENTATIVE FORM.

Frequency of action is expressed by inserting ಎ, between the stem of the present tense and the affixes of the Verb; as:

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

Singular.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳೇವೆ maḷṭṭēve, I make again and again.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

ಮಳ್ಳೇವ maḷṭṭēva, we make again and again.

&c.

&c.

PAST TENSE.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳೇದೆ maḷṭṭēde, I made again and again.

&c.

&c.

ಮಳ್ಳೇದ maḷṭṭēda, we made again and again.

&c.

&c.

INTENSIVE FORM.

Present tense.

ಮಕ್ಕಳೆ ವೆ maḷtruve, I make energetically.
&c.

Past tense.

ಮಕ್ಕಳೆಯೆ maḷtriye, I made energetically.
&c.

90. 2nd Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಣು.

Crude form: ಕೇಣು ಕೆಣು, hear.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಣುವೆ ಕೆಣುವೆ, I hear.
2nd " ಕೇಣುವ ಕೆಣುವ, thou hearest.
&c.

Negative.

ಕೇಣುಜೆ ಕೆಣುಜಿ, I do not hear.
ಕೇಣುಜ ಕೆಣುಜ, thou doest not hear.
&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣುವ ಕೆಣುವ, we hear.
2nd " ಕೇಣುವರ್ ಕೆಣುವರ್, you hear.
&c.

ಕೇಣುಜ ಕೆಣುಜ, we do not hear.
ಕೇಣುಜರ್ ಕೆಣುಜರ್, you do not hear.
&c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, I heard.
 2nd „ ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, thou heardst.
 &c.

Negative

ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, I did not hear.
 ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, thou didst not hear.
 &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, we heard.
 2nd „ ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, you heard.
 &c.

ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, we did not hear.
 ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, you did not hear.
 &c.

PERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, I have heard.
 2nd „ ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, thou hast heard.
 &c.

ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, I have not heard.
 ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆ, thou hast not heard.
 &c.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಾ, we have heard.

2nd „ ಕೇಣ್‌ದರ್ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಾರು, you have heard.

&c.

Negative.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿಜ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಿಜಾ, we have not heard.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿಜರ್ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಿಜಾರು, you have not heard.

&c.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತೆ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಿತ್ತೆ, I had heard.

2nd „ ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತರ್ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಿತ್ತಾರು, thou hadst heard.

&c.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, I had not heard.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತಜರ್ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಿತ್ತಿಜಾರು, thou hadst not heard.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತೆ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಿತ್ತೆ, we had heard.

2nd „ ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತರ್ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಿತ್ತಾರು, you had heard.

&c.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಿತ್ತಿಜಾ, we had not heard.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತಜರ್ ಕೆಣ್ಛದಿತ್ತಿಜಾರು, you had not heard.

&c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ಂಬೆ kēṇumba (seldom: ಕೇಣೆ kēṇē), I shall hear.

ಕೇಣಯೆ kēṇaye, I shall not hear.

2nd „ ಕೇಣ್‌ಂಬ ಕೇಣುಂಬಾ (seldom: ಕೇಣ ಕೇṇa), thou wilt hear.

ಕೇಣಯ ಕೇṇaya, thou wilt not hear.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ಂಬ ಕೇಣುಂಬಾ, we shall hear.

ಕೇಣಯ ಕೇṇaya, we shall not hear.

2nd „ ಕೇಣ್‌ಂಬರ್ ಕೇಣುಂಬಾರು, you will hear.

ಕೇಣಯರ್ ಕೇṇayaru, you will not hear.

&c.

&c.

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದ ಕೇಂಡುಡು, *Gerund Perfect* and ಉಪ್ಪೆ uppe, etc. *Future tense* of ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni.)

Singular.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪೆ ಕೇಂಡುಡುಪ್ಪೆ, I shall have heard.

ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪಯೆ ಕೇಂಡುಡುಪ್ಪಯೆ, I shall not have heard.

2nd „ ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪ ಕೇಂಡುಡುಪ್ಪಾ, thou wilt have heard.

ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪಯ ಕೇಂಡುಡುಪ್ಪಯಾ, thou wilt not have heard.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪ ಕೆಂಧುಡುಪ್ಪಾ, we shall have heard.
2nd " ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪರ್ ಕೆಂಧುಡುಪ್ಪಾರು, you will have heard.
&c. &c.

Negative.

ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪಯ ಕೆಂಧುಡುಪ್ಪಯಾ, we shall not have heard.
ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪಯರ್ ಕೆಂಧುಡುಪ್ಪಯಾರು, you will not have heard.
&c. &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

1st Person. ಕೇಣುಗೆ ಕೆಣುಗೆ, let me hear; I will hear.
2nd " ಕೇಣ್ಣ ಕೆಣ್ಣ (ಕೇಣ್ ಕೆಣ್), hear, or do thou hear.
&c. &c.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಕೆಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let me not hear.
ಕೇಣಡ ಕೆಣಡ, ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ ಕೆಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ, do thou
not hear.
&c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣುಗ ಕೆಣುಗಾ, let us hear.
2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ಲೆ ಕೆಣ್ಣಲೆ (ಕೇಣ್ಣೆ ಕೆಣ್ಣಲೆ), hear you, or do you
hear.
&c. &c.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗ ಕೆಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗ, let us not hear.
ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲೆ ಕೆಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲೆ, ಕೇಣಡ ಕೆಣಡ, do you
not hear.
&c. &c.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೆ, I should hear.
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ, thou wouldst hear.
 &c. &c.

Negative.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ, I should not hear.
 ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ, thou wouldst not hear.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯೆ, we should hear.
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯರ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯರ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯರ, you would hear.
 &c. &c.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯಯೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯಯೆ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯಯೆ, we should not hear.
 ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯಯರ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯಯರ ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವಯಯರ, you would not hear.
 &c. &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

ಕೇಣುನಿ ಕೇಣುನಿ ಕೇಣುನೇ ಕೇಣುನೇ, (to) hear. | ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) hear.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಕೇಂದಿನಿ ಕೇಂದಿನಿ ಕೇಂಡಿನೇ ಕೇಂಡಿನೇ, (to) have heard. | ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ, not (to) have heard.
 ಕೇಣಂದಿನಿ ಕೇಣಂದಿನಿ ಕೇಣಂದಿನೇ ಕೇಣಂದಿನೇ, (to) have had heard.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

Positive.

ಕೇಂದಿಸಿ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿ, to hear.

Negative.

ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ, not to hear.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Ger. ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ, hearing.

Part. ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ, hearing, that is hearing.

ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ, not hearing.

ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ, not hearing or that is not hearing.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Part. ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ, that heard or that is heard.

ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ, not heard, that had or is not heard.

PERFECT.

Ger. ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ, having heard.

Part. ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ, having heard or being heard, that has heard or that has been heard.

ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ, having not heard.

ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ ಕೇಂದಿಸಿದ, having or being not heard, that has not heard or that has not been heard.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Singular.

Positive.

Masc. ಕೇಣುನಾಯೆ *kēṇunāye*, he that hears.

Fem. ಕೇಣುನಾಳ್ *kēṇunāḷu*, she that hears.

Neut. ಕೇಣುನವು *kēṇunavu*, that which hears; or more frequently:
the act of hearing.

Negative.

ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಯೆ *kēṇandināye*, he that does not hear.

ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಳ್ *kēṇandināḷu*, she that does not hear.

ಕೇಣಂದಿನವು *kēṇandinavu*, that which does not hear.

Plural.

Masc. & fem. ಕೇಣುನಾಕುಳು *kēṇunākulu* } those that hear.

Neut. ಕೇಣುನೈಕುಳು *kēṇuneikulu* }

ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಕುಳು *kēṇandinākulu* } those that do not hear.

ಕೇಣಂದಿನೈಕುಳು *kēṇandineikulu* }

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

Masc. ಕೇಂದಿನಾಯೆ *kēṇḍināye*, he that heard.

&c.

&c.

As in the present tense.

Plural.

Masc. & Fem. ಕೇಂದಿನಾಕುಳು *kēṇḍinākulu*, they that heard.

&c.

&c.

Do.

PERFECT.

Singular.

Masc. ಕೆಂಡದಿನಾಯೆ ಕೆಂಡದಿನಾಯೆ, he that has heard.
&c. &c.

Do

Plural.

Masc. & Fem. ಕೆಂಡದಿನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಂಡದಿನಾಕುಳು, they that have heard.
&c. &c.

Do.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಣುವೆಡ ಕೆಣುವೆಡ, if I hear.
2nd „ ಕೇಣುವಡ ಕೆಣುವಡ, if thou hear (est.)
&c. &c.

Negative.

ಕೇಣುಜೆಡ ಕೆಣುಜೆಡ, if I do not hear.
ಕೇಣುಜಡ ಕೆಣುಜಡ, if thou do (est) not hear.
&c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣುವಡ ಕೆಣುವಡ, if we hear.
2nd „ ಕೇಣುವರ್ಡ ಕೆಣುವರ್ಡ, if you hear.
&c. &c.

ಕೇಣುಜಡ ಕೆಣುಜಡ, if we do not hear.
ಕೇಣುಜರ್ಡ ಕೆಣುಜರ್ಡ, if you do not hear.
&c. &c.

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡೆಡ ಕೆಂಧೆಡ, if I heard.

ಕೇಂಡಿಜೆಡ ಕೆಂಧಿಜಿಡ, if I did not hear.

2nd „ ಕೇಂಡೆಡ ಕೆಂಧೆಡ, if thou heard (st.)

ಕೇಂಡಿಜೆಡ ಕೆಂಧಿಜಿಡ, if thou did (st) not hear.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡೆಡ ಕೆಂಧೆಡ, if we heard.

ಕೇಂಡಿಜೆಡ ಕೆಂಧಿಜಿಡ, if we did not hear.

2nd „ ಕೇಂಡೆರಡ ಕೆಂಧೆರಡ, if you heard.

ಕೇಂಡಿಜೆರಡ ಕೆಂಧಿಜಿರಡ, if you did not hear.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ಕೇಣೊಲಿ ಕೆಂಱಿ (ಕೇಣ್ ಕೆಂಱು+ಲಿ oli), I &c. may hear.

ಕೇಣಿಯೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ ಕೆಂಱಿಯೆರೆ balli, I &c. may not hear.

ಕೇಣೊಡು ಕೆಂಱು (ಕೇಣ್ ಕೆಂಱು+ಬೋಡು, ಬೊಡು) I &c. must or need hear.

ಕೇಣೊಡ್ಡಿ ಕೆಂಱುಡಿ, I &c. must not or need not hear.

ಕೇಣಿಯೆರೆ } ತೀರುಂಡು ತೀರುಂಱು }
 ಕೆಂಱಿಯೆರೆ } ತೆರಿಯುಂಡು ತೆರಿಯುಂಱು } I &c. can hear or know (how)
 ಕೆಂಱಿಯೆರೆ } ಕೂಡುಂಡು ಕೂಡುಂಱು } to hear.

ಕೇಣಿಯೆರೆ } ತೀರುಜಿ ತೀರುಜಿ }
 ಕೆಂಱಿಯೆರೆ } ತೆರಿಯುಜಿ ತೆರಿಯುಜಿ } I &c. cannot hear or know
 ಕೆಂಱಿಯೆರೆ } ಕೂಡುಜಿ ಕೂಡುಜಿ } not (how) to hear.

CONTINUED FORM.

ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ kēṇonḍu uppuni, to be hearing.

Singular.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person. ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ kēṇonḍu uppuve, I am hearing.

ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ kēṇonḍu uppuzi, I am not hearing.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ kēṇonḍu uppuvā, we are hearing.

ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ kēṇonḍu uppujā, we are not hearing.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

FREQUENTATIVE FORM.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

Singular.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣೋವೆ kēṇēva I hear again and again.

ಕೇಣೋವೆ kēṇēva, we hear again and again.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣೇದಿ ಕೆಣೇದಿ, I heard again and again.
&c. &c.

ಕೇಣೇದದ ಕೆಣೇದದ, we heard again and again.
&c. &c.

INTENSIVE FORM.

Present tense.

Past tense.

1st Person. ಕೇಂದ್ರವೆ ಕೆಂದ್ರವೆ, I hear energetically.
&c. &c.

ಕೇಂದ್ರಿಯೆ ಕೆಂದ್ರಿಯೆ, I heard energetically.
&c. &c.

91. 3rd Conjugation of Verbs ending in ರು ru.

Crude form: ಬಾರು ಬಾರು, to fall.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person. ಬಾರುವೆ ಬಾರುವೆ, I fall.

ಬಾರುವಿ ಬಾರುವಿ, I do not fall.

2nd „ ಬಾರುವ ಬಾರುವ, thou fallest.

ಬಾರುವ ಬಾರುವ, thou doest not fall.

&c. &c.

&c. &c.

Plural.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person.	ಬೂರುವ ಬೂರುವಾ, we fall.
2nd „	ಬೂರುವರ್ ಬೂರುವಾರು, you fall.
	&c. &c.

Negative.

ಬೂರುವ ಬೂರುವಾ, we do not fall.
ಬೂರುವರ್ ಬೂರುವಾರು, you do not fall.
&c. &c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person.	ಬೂರಿಯೆ ಬೂರಿಯೆ, I fell.
2nd „	ಬೂರಿಯ ಬೂರಿಯ, thou fellest.
	&c. &c.

ಬೂರಿಜೆ ಬೂರಿಜೆ, I did not fall.
ಬೂರಿಜ ಬೂರಿಜ, thou didst not fall.
&c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಬೂರಿಯ ಬೂರಿಯ, we fell.
2nd „	ಬೂರಿಯರ್ ಬೂರಿಯಾರು, you fell.
	&c. &c.

ಬೂರಿಜ ಬೂರಿಜ, we did not fall.
ಬೂರಿಜರ್ ಬೂರಿಜಾರು, you did not fall.
&c. &c.

PERFECT.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದೆ ಬೂರುದೆ, I have fallen.
 2nd „ ಬೂರುದ ಬೂರುದ, thou hast fallen.
 &c. &c.

Negative.

ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ, I have not fallen.
 ಬೂರುದಿಜ ಬೂರುದಿಜ, thou hast not fallen.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದ ಬೂರುದ, we have fallen.
 2nd „ ಬೂರುದರ್ ಬೂರುದರ್, you have fallen.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರುದಿಜ ಬೂರುದಿಜ, we have not fallen.
 ಬೂರುದಿಜರ್ ಬೂರುದಿಜರ್, you have not fallen.
 &c. &c.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ (ಬೂರುದು+ಇತ್ತೆ ಬೂರುದು ಇತ್ತೆ),
 I had fallen.
 2nd „ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತ, thou hadst fallen.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ, I had not fallen.
 ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆಜ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆಜ, thou hadst not fallen.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ b̄uruditta, we had fallen.
 2nd " ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆರ್ b̄urudittary, you had fallen.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆಜ್ಜೆ b̄urudittuja, we had not fallen.
 ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆಜ್ಜೆರ್ b̄urudittujary, you had not fallen.
 &c. &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರೆ b̄ure, I shall fall.
 2nd " ಬೂರ ಬ̄ura, thou wilt fall.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರಯೆ b̄uraye, I shall not fall.
 ಬೂರಯೆ ಬ̄uraya, thou wilt not fall.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರ ಬ̄ura, we shall fall.
 2nd " ಬೂರರ್ b̄urary, you will fall.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರಯೆ ಬ̄uraya, we shall not fall.
 ಬೂರಯೆರ್ b̄urary, you will not fall.
 &c. &c.

101

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ಬೂರುದು b̄irudu, *Gerund Perfect* and ಉಪ್ಪೆ uppe, etc. *Future Tense* of ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni.)

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆ b̄iruduppe, I shall have fallen.
2nd " ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪು b̄iruduppa, thou wilt have fallen.
&c. &c.

Negative.

ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪಯೆ b̄iruduppaye, I shall not have fallen.
ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪಯ b̄iruduppaya, thou wilt not have fallen.
&c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪು b̄iruduppa, we shall have fallen.
2nd " ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪರ್ b̄iruduppary, you will have fallen.
&c. &c.

ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪಯ buruduppaya, we shall not have fallen.
ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪಯರ್ b̄iruduppary, you will not have fallen.
&c. &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರುಗೆ b̄iruge, let me fall; I will fall.
2nd " ಬೂರ್ದ b̄irula (ಬೂರು b̄iru), fall, or do thou fall.
&c. &c.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ b̄irande uppuge, let me not fall; I will not fall.
ಬೂರಡ b̄irada, ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ b̄irande uppula, do thou not fall.
&c. &c.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person. ಬೂರುಗ ಬೂರುಗಾ, let us fall.
 2nd „ ಬೂರುಲೆ ಬೂರುಲೆ, fall you, or do you fall.
 &c. &c.

Negative.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗ ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗಾ, let us not fall.
 ಬೂರದೆ ಬೂರದೆ, ಬೂರದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲೆ, do you
 not fall.
 &c. &c.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ, I should fall.
 2nd „ ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ, thou wouldst fall.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯೆ ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯೆ, I should not fall.
 ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯು ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯು, thou wouldst not fall.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ, we should fall.
 2nd „ ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ, you would fall.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯು ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯು, we should not fall.
 ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯು ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯು, you would not fall.
 &c. &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

Positive.

ಬೂರುನಿ būruni (ಬೂರುನೇ būrunē), (to) fall.

Negative.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ būrande uppuni, not (to) fall.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಬೂರಿನಿ būrini (ಬೂರಿನೇ būrinē), (to) have fallen.

ಬೂರುದಿನಿ būrudini (ಬೂರುದಿನೇ būrudinē), (to) have had fallen.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ būrande ittimi, not (to) have fallen.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

ಬೂರಿಯೆರೆ būriyere (ಬೂರೆರೆ būrere), to fall.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ būrande uppere, not to fall.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Ger. ಬೂರೊಣ್ಣು būroṅṅu, falling.

Part. ಬೂರು būru, falling or that is falling.

ಬೂರಂದೆ būrande, not falling.

ಬೂರಂದಿ būrandi, not falling or that is not falling.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Positive.

Part. ಬೂರಿ ಬೂರಿ, fallen, that fell or that has fallen.

Negative.

ಬೂರಂದಿ ಬೂರಂದಿ, not fallen, that has or had not fallen.

PERFECT.

Ger. ಬೂರುದು ಬೂರುದು, having fallen.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ, having not fallen.

Part. ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, having fallen or that has fallen.

ಬೂರಂದಿ ಬೂರಂದಿ, having not fallen, or that has not fallen.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Singular.

Mas. ಬೂರುನಾಯೆ ಬೂರುನಾಯೆ, he that falls.

ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಯೆ ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಯೆ, he that does not fall.

Fem. ಬೂರುನಾಳ್ ಬೂರುನಾಳ್, she that falls.

ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಳ್ ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಳ್, she that does not fall.

Neut. ಬೂರುನವು ಬೂರುನವು, that which falls; or more frequently:
the act of falling.

ಬೂರಂದಿನವು ಬೂರಂದಿನವು, that which does not fall.

Plural.

Positive.

Negative

Masc. & Fem. ಬೂರುನಾಕುಳು būrunākūḷu }
Neut. ಬೂರುನೈಕುಳು būrunēikūḷu }
 } thouse that fall.

ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು būrandinākūḷu }
 ಬೂರಂದಿನೈಕುಳು būrandinēikūḷu }
 } those that do not fall.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

Masc. ಬೂರಿನಾಯೆ būrināye, he that fell.
 &c. &c.

As in the present tense.

Plural.

Masc. & Fem. ಬೂರಿನಾಕುಳು būrinākūḷu, they that fell.
 &c. &c.

Do.

PERFECT.

Singular.

Masc. ಬೂರುದಿನಾಯೆ būrudināye, he that has fallen.
 &c. &c.

Do.

Plural.

*Plural.**Positive.*

Masc. & Fem. ಬೂರುದಿನಾಕುಳು būrudinākuḷu, those that have fallen.

&c.

Negative.

ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು būrandinākuḷu, those that have not fallen.

&c.

CONDITIONAL FORM.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ būruveḍa, if I fall.

2nd „ ಬೂರುವಡೆ būruvaḍa, if thou fall(est.)

&c.

&c.

ಬೂರುಜೆಡೆ būrujeḍa, if I do not fall.

ಬೂರುಜಡೆ būrujaḍa, if thou do(est) not fall.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರುವಡೆ būruvaḍa, if we fall.

2nd „ ಬೂರುವರ್ಡೆ būruvarḍa, if you fall.

&c.

&c.

ಬೂರುಜಡೆ būrujaḍa, if we do not fall.

ಬೂರುಜರ್ಡೆ būrujarḍa, if you do not fall.

&c.

&c.

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಬೂರಿಯೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡಾ, if I fell.

2nd „ ಬೂರಿಯಡೆ ಬುರಿಯಾಡಾ, if thou fell(est), or if thou didst fall.

&c.

&c.

Negative.

ಬೂರಿಜೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡಾ, if I did not fall.

ಬೂರಿಜಡೆ ಬುರಿಯಾಡಾ, if thou did(st) not fall.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರಿಯಡೆ ಬುರಿಯಾಡಾ, if we fell.

2nd „ ಬೂರಿಯರ್ಡೆ ಬುರಿಯಾರುಡಾ, if you fell.

&c.

&c.

ಬೂರಿಜಡೆ ಬುರಿಯಾಡಾ, if we did not fall.

ಬೂರಿಜರ್ಡೆ ಬುರಿಯಾರುಡಾ, if you did not fall.

&c.

&c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ಬೂರೊಲಿ ಬೂರೊಲಿ (ಬೂರು ಬೂರು+ ಒಲಿ oli), I &c. may fall.

ಬೂರೊಡು ಬೂರೊಡು (ಬೂರು ಬೂರು+ಬೂರೊಡು ಬೂರೊಡು), I &c. must or need fall.

ಬೂರಿಯೆರೆ ಬುರಿಯೆರೆ { ತಿರರುಂಡು tīruṇḍu } I &c. can fall or know
 { ತಿರಿಯುಂಡು tēriyuṇḍu } (how) to fall.
 { ಕೂಡುಂಡು kūḍuṇḍu }

ಬೂರಿಯೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲೆ ಬುರಿಯೆರೆ balli, I &c. may not fall.

ಬೂರೊಡ್ಡಿ ಬೂರೊಡ್ಡಿ, I &c. must not or need not fall.

ಬೂರಿಯೆರೆ { ತಿರರುಜೆ tīruji } I &c. cannot fall or know
 { ತಿರಿಯುಜೆ tēriyuji } not (how) to fall.
 { ಕೂಡುಜೆ kūḍuji }

CONTINUED FORM.

ಬೂರೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ būroṇḍu uppi, to be falling.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಬೂರೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ būroṇḍu uppuve, I am falling.
&c. &c.

Negative.

ಬೂರೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ būroṇḍu uppuji, I am not falling.
&c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವ ಬೂರೊಣ್ಣು uppuva, we are falling.
&c. &c.

ಬೂರೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜ ಬೂರೊಣ್ಣು uppuja, we are not falling.
&c. &c.

FREQUENTATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರೇನಿ ಬೂರೇನಿ būrēve, I fall again and again.
&c. &c.

Plural.

ಬೂರೇನ ಬೂರೇನ ಬೂರೇನ būrēva, we fall again and again.
&c. &c.

*11

— 83 —

PAST TENSE.

<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>	
1st Person.	ಬೂರೇದೆ būrēde, I fell again and again.		ಬೂರೇದ ಬūrēda, we fell again and again.	
	&c.		&c.	&c.

INTENSIVE FORM.

<i>Present tense.</i>			<i>Past tense.</i>	
1st Person	ಬೂಡುಫೆವೆ būrḍuve, I fall energetically.		ಬೂಡಿಫೆಯೆ būrḍiye, I fell energetically.	
	&c.		&c.	&c.

92. 4th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ pi.

Crude form: ತೂಪಿ tūpi, to see.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

<i>Positive.</i>			<i>Negative.</i>	
<i>Singular.</i>				
1st Person.	ತೂಪೆ tūpe, I see.		ತೂವುಜೆ tūpuji, I do not see.	
2nd "	ತೂಪ ತūpa, thou seest.		ತೂವುಜ ತūpuja, thou doest not see.	
3rd	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂಪೆ ತūpe, he sees.		ತೂವುಜೆ ತūpuje, he does not see.	
"	" <i>Fem.</i> ತೂಪಳ್ ತūpaḷ, she sees.		ತೂವುಜಳ್ ತūpujaḷ, she does not see.	
"	" <i>Neut.</i> ತೂವುಂಡು tūpuṇḍu, it sees.		ತೂವುಜೆ ತūpuji, it does not see.	

Plural.

Plural.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person. ತೂವು ತುಪು, we see.
 2nd " ತೂವರ್ ತುಪುರು, you see.
 3rd " *Mas.* ತೂವೆರ್ ತುಪುರು }
 " " *Fem.* ತೂವೆರ್ ತುಪುರು } they see.
 " " *Neut.* ತೂವು ತುಪು }

ತೂವು ತುಪು, we do not see.
 ತೂವರ್ ತುಪುರು, you do not see.
 ತೂವೆರ್ ತುಪುರು }
 ತೂವೆರ್ ತುಪುರು } they do not see.
 ತೂವು ತುಪು }

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person. ತೂಯೆ ತುಯೆ, I saw.
 2nd " ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ, thou sawest.
 3rd " *Masc.* ತೂಯೆ ತುಯೆ, he saw.
 " " *Fem.* ತೂಯಳ್ ತುಯಾಳು, she saw.
 " " *Neut.* ತೂಂಡು ತುಂಡು, it saw.

ತೂಯಿ ತುಯಿ, I did not see.
 ತೂಯಿ ತುಯಿ, thou didst not see.
 ತೂಯಿ ತುಯಿ, he did not see.
 ತೂಯಿ ತುಯಿ, she did not see.
 ತೂಯಿ ತುಯಿ, it did not see.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person.	ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ, we saw.
2nd "	ತೂಯರ್ ತುಯಾರು, you saw.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂಯೆರ್ ತುಯೆರು
" "	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂಯೆರ್ ತುಯೆರು } they saw.
" "	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ

Negative.

ತೂಯಿಜ ತುಯಿಜಾ, we did not see.
ತೂಯಿಜರ್ ತುಯಿಜಾರು, you did not see.
ತೂಯಿಜೆರ್ ತುಯಿಜೆರು
ತೂಯಿಜೆರ್ ತುಯಿಜೆರು } they did not see.
ತೂಯಿಜ ತುಯಿಜಾ

PERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person.	ತೂತೆ ತುತೆ, I have seen.
2nd "	ತೂತೆ ತುತಾ, thou hast seen.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂತೆ ತುತೆ, he has seen.
" "	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂತಳ್ ತುತಾಳು, she has seen.
" "	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂತಂಡ್ ತುತುಂಡು, it has seen.

ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜಿ, I have not seen.
ತೂತಿಜ ತುತಿಜಾ, thou hast not seen.
ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜೆ, he has not seen.
ತೂತಿಜಳ್ ತುತಿಜಾಳು, she has not seen.
ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜಿ, it has not seen.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person. ತೂತ ತುತಾ, we have seen.
 2nd ” ತೂತರ್ ತುತಾರು, you have seen.
 3rd ” *Masc.* ತೂತೆರ್ ತುತೆರು }
 ” ” *Fem.* ತೂತೆರ್ ತುತೆರು } they have seen.
 ” ” *Neut.* ತೂತ ತುತಾ }

Negative.

ತೂತಿಜ ತುತಿಜಾ, we have not seen.
 ತೂತಿಜರ್ ತುತಿಜಾರು, you have not seen.
 ತೂತಿಜೆರ್ ತುತಿಜೆರು }
 ತೂತಿಜೆರ್ ತುತಿಜೆರು } they have not seen.
 ತೂತಿಜ ತುತಿಜಾ }

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ, I had seen.
 2nd ” ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ, thou hadst seen.
 3rd ” *Masc.* ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ, he had seen.
 ” ” *Fem.* ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ, she had seen.
 ” ” *Neut.* ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ, it had seen.

ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜೆ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜೆ, I had not seen.
 ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಾ, thou hadst not seen.
 ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜೆ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜೆ, he had not seen.
 ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಾರು, she had not seen.
 ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜೆ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜೆ, it had not seen.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person.	ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತಾ, we had seen.	
2nd „	ತೂದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತಾರು, you had seen.	
3rd „	} they had seen.	
„ „		<i>Masc.</i> ತೂದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತರು
„ „		<i>Fem.</i> ತೂದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತರು
„ „	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತಾ	

Negative.

ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಾ, we had not seen.	
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಾರು, you had not seen.	
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜೆರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜೆರು	} they had not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜೆರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜೆರು	
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಾ	

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

1st Person.	ತೂವೆ ತುವೆ, I shall see.
2nd „	ತೂವ ತುವಾ, thou wilt see.
3rd „	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂವೆ ತುವೆ, he will see.
„ „	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂವಳ್ ತುವಾಳು, she will see.
„ „	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂವು ತುವು, it will see.

ತೂವಯೆ ತುವಾಯೆ, I shall not see.
ತೂವಯ ತುವಾಯಾ, thou wilt not see.
ತೂವಯೆ ತುವಾಯೆ, he will not see.
ತೂವಯಳ್ ತುವಾಯಾಳು, she will not see.
ತೂವಂದ್ ತುವಾಂದು, it will not see.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person.	ತೂದುಪ್ಪ ತುಡುಪ್ಪಾ, we shall have seen.
2nd "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪರ್ ತುಡುಪ್ಪಾರು, you will have seen.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆರ್ ತುಡುಪ್ಪೆರು
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆರ್ ತುಡುಪ್ಪೆರು
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ತೂದುಪ್ಪ ತುಡುಪ್ಪಾ

} they will have seen.

Negative.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯ ತುಡುಪ್ಪಯಾ, we shall not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯರ್ ತುಡುಪ್ಪಯಾರು, you will not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ ತುಡುಪ್ಪಯೆರು
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ ತುಡುಪ್ಪಯೆರು
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯ ತುಡುಪ್ಪಯಾ

} they will not have seen.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

1st Person.	ತೂಕೆ ತುಕೆ, let me see; I will see.
2nd "	ತೂಲ ತುಲಾ, see, or do thou see.
3rd "	ತೂವಡ್ ತುವಾಡು, let him, her, or it see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಗೆ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let me not see.
ತೂವಡೆ ತುವಾಡೆ, do thou not see.
ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let him, her or it not see.

Plural.

1st Person.	ತೂಕ ತುಕಾ, let us see.
2nd "	ತೂಲೆ ತುಲೆ, see you or do you see.
3rd "	ತೂವಡ್ ತುವಾಡು, let them see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಗೆ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let us not see.
ತೂವಡೆ ತುವಾಡೆ, do you not see.
ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let them not see.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person.	ತೂತ್ತೆ tūtve, I should see.
2nd "	ತೂತ್ತೆ tūtva, thou wouldst see.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ತೂತ್ತೆ tūtve, he would see.
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ತೂತ್ತೆ ತ್ತೆ tūtvaḷu, she would see.
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ತೂತು tūtu, it would see.

Negative.

ತೂತ್ತೆಯೆ tūtveye, I should not see.
ತೂತ್ತೆಯ ತ್ತೆ tūtveya, thou wouldst not see.
ತೂತ್ತೆಯೆ tūtveye, he would not see.
ತೂತ್ತೆಯ ತ್ತೆ tūtveyaḷu, she would not see.
ತೂತ್ತೆಂದೆ tūtvaṇḍe, it would not see.

Plural.

1st Person.	ತೂತ್ತೆ tūtva, we should see.
2nd "	ತೂತ್ತೆರೆ tūtvaru, you would see.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ತೂತ್ತೆರೆ tūtveru
" " <i>Fem.</i>	ತೂತ್ತೆರೆ ತ್ತೆ tūtveruḷu
" " <i>Neut.</i>	ತೂತ್ತೆ tūtva

} they would see.

ತೂತ್ತೆಯ ತ್ತೆ tūtveya, we should not see.
ತೂತ್ತೆಯೆರೆ ತ್ತೆ tūtveyaru, you would not see.
ತೂತ್ತೆಯೆರೆ ತ್ತೆ tūtveyaruḷu
ತೂತ್ತೆಯೆರೆ ತ್ತೆ tūtveyaruḷu
ತೂತ್ತೆಯ ತ್ತೆ tūtveya

} they would not see.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

ತೂಪಿನಿ tūpini (ತೂಪಿನೇ tūpine), (to) see.

ತೂವದೆ ಉಪ್ಪನಿ tūvande uppuni, not (to) see.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

Positive.

ತೂಯಿನಿ tūyini (ತೂಯಿನೇ tūyine), (to) have seen.
ತೂತಿನಿ tūtini (ತೂತಿನೇ tūtine), (to) have had seen.

Negative.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ tūvande ittini, not (to) have seen.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

ತೂವೆರೆ tūvere, to see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ tūvande uppere, not to see.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Ger. ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು tūvoṇṇu, seeing.

Part. ತೂಪಿ tūpi, seeing, that is seeing.

ತೂವಂದೆ tūvande, not seeing.

ತೂವಂದಿ tūvandi, not seeing or that is not seeing.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Part. ತೂಯಿ tūyi, that saw, or that is seen.

ತೂವಂದಿ tūvandi, not seen, that had or is not seen.

PERFECT.

Positive.

Negative.

Ger. ತೂದು tūdu, having seen.

ತೂವಂದೆ tūvande, having not seen.

Part. ತೂತಿ tūti, having or being seen, that has, or has been, seen.

ತೂವಂದಿ tūvandi, having or being not seen, that has not, or has not been, seen.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

Masc. ತೂಪಿನಾಯೆ tūpināye, he that sees.

ತೂವಂದಿನಾಯೆ tūvandināye, he that does not see.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ತೂಪೆಡೆ tūpeḍa, if I see.

ತೂವುಜೆಡೆ tūpujeḍa, If I do not see.

2nd „ ತೂಪಡೆ tūpaḍa, if thou see(st).

ತೂವುಜಡೆ tūpujaḍa, if thou do(est) not see.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ತೂವೊಲಿ tūvoli (ತೂ tū+ಲಿ oli), I &c. may see.

ತೂವೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ tūvere balli, I &c. may not see.

ತೂವೊಡು tūvoḍu (ತೂ tū+ಬೋಡು boḍu), I &c. must or need see.

ತೂವೊಡ್ಡಿ tūvoḍḍi, (ತೂಪಿ tūpi+ಬೋಡು boḍu+ಅಜ್ಜಿ iḷḷi), I &c. must not or need not see.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

The rest are regular.

CONTINUED FORM.

Positive.

Negative.

Masc. ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ tūvoṇḍu uppuve, I am seeing.
&c. &c.

ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ tūvoṇḍu uppuge, I am not seeing.
&c. &c.

Frequentative &c. regular.

93. 5th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ pi.

Crude form: ಪಣ್ಣಿ paṇṇi, to say.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ paṇṇe, I say.
2nd " ಪಣ್ಣು paṇṇa, thou sayest.
3rd " *Masc.* ಪಣ್ಣೆ paṇṇe, he says.
&c. &c.

ಪಣ್ಣುಜೆ paṇṇuḷe, I do not say.
ಪಣ್ಣುಜು paṇṇuḷa, thou doest not say.
ಪಣ್ಣುಜೆ paṇṇuḷe, he does not say.
&c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣು paṇṇa, we say.
2nd " ಪಣ್ಣುರ್ paṇṇaru, you say.
&c. &c.

ಪಣ್ಣುಜು paṇṇuḷa, we do not say.
ಪಣ್ಣುಜರ್ paṇṇuḷaru, you do not say.
&c. &c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

	<i>Positive.</i>	
1st Person.	ಪಂದೆ	paṇḍe, I said.
2nd „	ಪಂದೆ	paṇḍa, thou saidst.
	&c.	&c.

	<i>Negative.</i>	
	ಪಂದಿಜೆ	paṇḍiji, I did not say.
	ಪಂದಿಜ	paṇḍija, thou didst not say.
	&c.	&c.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಪಂದೆ	paṇḍa, we said.
2nd „	ಪಂದೆರ್	paṇḍaru, you said.
	&c.	&c.

	ಪಂದಿಜ	paṇḍija, we did not say.
	ಪಂದಿಜರ್	paṇḍijaru, you did not say.
	&c.	&c.

PERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person.	ಪಣ್ಣೆ	paṇṭe, I have said.
2nd „	ಪಣ್ಣೆ	paṇṭa, thou hast said.
	&c.	&c.

	ಪಣ್ಣೆಜೆ	paṇṭiji, I have not said.
	ಪಣ್ಣೆಜ	paṇṭija, thou hast not said.
	&c.	&c.

Pluperfect like the preceding conjugation.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person. ಪಣ್‌ಂಬೆ paṇṇumbe, I shall say.
 2nd „ ಪಣ್‌ಂಬ ಪಾṇṇumba, thou wilt say.
 &c. &c.

ಪಣಯೆ paṇaye, I shall not say.
 ಪಣಯ ಪಾṇaya, thou wilt not say.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಪಣ್‌ಂಬ ಪಾṇṇumba, we shall say.
 2nd „ ಪಣ್‌ಂಬರ್ ಪಾṇṇambaru, you will say.
 &c. &c.

ಪಣಯ ಪಾṇaya, we shall not say.
 ಪಣಯರ್ ಪಾṇayarū, you will not say.
 &c. &c.

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ಪಂಡ್‌ದ ಪಾṇḍḍu, *Past Gerund* and ಉಪ್ಪೆ uppe, etc. *Future Tense* of ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni.)

1st Person. ಪಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪೆ paṇḍḍuppe, I shall have said.
 &c. &c.

ಪಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪಯೆ paṇḍḍuppaye, I shall not have said.
 &c. &c.

94. 6th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ pi.

Crude form: ಪರ್ಪಿ parpi, to drink.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person.	ಪರ್ಪೆ parpe, I drink.
2nd „	ಪರ್ಪರ್ parpa, thou drinkest. &c. &c.

Negative.

ಪರ್ಪಜೆ parpuji, I do not drink.
ಪರ್ಪಜರ್ parpuja, thou doest not drink. &c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಪರ್ಪರ್ parpa, we drink.
2nd „	ಪರ್ಪರ್ ಪರ್ಪರ್ ಪರ್ಪರ್, you drink. &c. &c.

ಪರ್ಪಜರ್ ಪರ್ಪಜರ್ ಪರ್ಪಜರ್, we do not drink.
ಪರ್ಪಜರ್ ಪರ್ಪಜರ್ ಪರ್ಪಜರ್, you do not drink. &c. &c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person.	ಪರಿಯೆ pariye, I drank.
2nd „	ಪರಿಯು pariya, thou drankest. &c. &c.

ಪರಿಜೆ pariji, I did not drink.
ಪರಿಜರ್ pariya, thou didst not drink. &c. &c.

Plural.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person. ಪರಿಯು pariya, we drank.
 2nd " ಪರಿಯರ್ pariyaru, you drank.
 &c. &c.

Negative.

ಪರಿಜ ಪarija, we did not drink.
 ಪರಿಜರ್ parijaru, you did not drink.
 &c. &c.

PERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person. ಪರ್ತೆ parta, I have drunk.
 2nd " ಪರ್ತ ಪarta, thou hast drunk.
 &c. &c.

ಪರ್ತೆ ಪಿ partiji, I have not drunk.
 ಪರ್ತೆ ಪ partija, thou hast not drunk.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಪರ್ತೆ parta, we have drunk.
 2nd " ಪರ್ತರ್ partaru, you have drunk.
 &c. &c.

ಪರ್ತೆ ಪ partija, we have not drunk.
 ಪರ್ತೆ ಪರ್ partijaru, you have not drunk.
 &c. &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person. ಪರುವೆ paruve, I shall drink.
2nd „ ಪರುವೆ paruve, thou wilt drink.
&c. &c.

ಪರಯೆ paraye, I shall not drink.
ಪರಯೆ paraya, thou wilt not drink.
&c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಪರುವೆ paruva, we shall drink.
2nd „ ಪರುವೆರ್ paruvare, you will drink.
&c. &c.

ಪರಯೆ paraya, we shall not drink.
ಪರಯೆರ್ parayare, you will not drink.
&c. &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

1st Person. ಪರಕೆ paruke, let me drink.
2nd „ ಪರಲೆ parula (ಪರಲೆ parule), drink, or do thou drink.
&c. &c.

ಪರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ parande uppuge, let me not drink.
ಪರಡೆ parada, do thou not drink.
&c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಪರಕೆ paruka, let us drink.
2nd „ ಪರಲೆ parule, drink you or do you drink.
&c. &c.

ಪರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ parande uppuga, let us not drink.
ಪರಡೆ parade, do you not drink.
&c. &c.

The remaining regular.

95. Causative form of Verbs.

1. Verb ending in ಅವು āvu.

Crude form: ಮಳ್ಪಾವು malpāvu, to cause to make.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Remark: The Present and Future tenses are the same in the Positive form, but different in the Negative.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.**Positive.**Negative.*

1st Person.	ಮಳ್ಪಾವೆ malpāve, I cause to make.
2nd "	ಮಳ್ಪಾವ ಮalpāva, thou causest to make.
3rd "	<i>Mas.</i> ಮಳ್ಪಾವೆ malpāve, he causes to make.
" "	<i>Fem.</i> ಮಳ್ಪಾವಳ್ malpāvāḷu, she causes to make.
" "	<i>Neut.</i> ಮಳ್ಪಾವುಂಡು malpāvunḍu, it causes to make.

ಮಳ್ಪಾವುಜೆ malpāvujje, I do not cause to make.
ಮಳ್ಪಾವುಜ ಮalpāvujja, thou doest not cause to make.
ಮಳ್ಪಾವುಜೆ malpāvujje, he does not cause to make.
ಮಳ್ಪಾವುಜಳ್ malpāvujāḷu, she does not cause to make.
ಮಳ್ಪಾವುಜೆ malpāvujje, it does not cause to make.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

1st Person.	ಮಳ್ಪಾಯೆ malpāye, I caused to make.
2nd "	ಮಳ್ಪಾಯ ಮalpāya, thou causedst to make.
	&c. &c.

ಮಳ್ಪಾಯಿಜೆ malpāyijje, I did not cause to make.
ಮಳ್ಪಾಯಿಜ ಮalpāyijja, thou didst not cause to make.
&c. &c.

PERFECT.

Singular.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಪಾದೆ malpāde, I have caused to make.
 2nd „ ಮಳ್ಪಾದ ಮalpāda, thou hast caused to make.
 &c. &c.

ಮಳ್ಪಾದಿಜೆ malpādiji, I have not caused to make.
 ಮಳ್ಪಾದ್ಜೆ malpādija, thou hast not caused to make.
 &c. &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಪಾವೆ malpāve, I shall cause to make.
 2nd „ ಮಳ್ಪಾವ ಮalpāva, thou wilt cause to make.
 &c. &c.

ಮಳ್ಪಾವಯೆ malpāvaye, I shall not cause to make.
 ಮಳ್ಪಾವಯ ಮalpāvaya, thou wilt not cause to make.
 &c. &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಪಾವುಗೆ malpāvuge, let me cause to make.
 2nd „ ಮಳ್ಪಾಲ malpāla, do thou cause to make.
 &c. &c.

ಮಳ್ಪಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ malpāvande uppuge, let me not cause to make.
 ಮಳ್ಪಾವಡೆ malpāvada (ಮಳ್ಪಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ malpāvande uppula), do thou not cause to make.
 &c. &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

ಮಳ್ಪಾವುನಿ malpāvuni, (to) cause to make.

ಮಳ್ಪಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ malpāvande uppuni, not (to) cause to make.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

Positive.

ಮಳಾಯಿನಿ malpāyini (ಮಳಾಯಿನೇ malpāyinē), (to) have caused to make.
 ಮಳಾದಿನಿ malpādini (ಮಳಾದಿನೇ malpādinē), (to) have had caused to make.

Negative.

ಮಳಾವಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ malpāvande ittini, not (to) have caused to make.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

ಮಳಾವೆರೆ malpāvere, to cause to make.

ಮಳಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ malpāvande uppere, not to cause to make.

2. Verbs ending in ಷು ಣು, are inflected like ಬೂರುನಿ būruni.

Auxiliary Verbs.

96. There are only two Auxiliary Verbs in Tuḷu; viz: ಆಪಿನಿ āpini, to become, and ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni (or ಇಪ್ಪುನಿ ippuni), to be; ಆಪಿನಿ āpini is inflected like ತೂಪಿನಿ tūpini.

Conjugation of ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni, to be.

97. Of this Verb there exist in the Present tense two forms; the second one seems to have been taken from the Canarese Defective Participial form ಉಳ್ಳು ಳ್ಲಾ, being.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

Positive.

Negative

1st Person. ಇತ್ತೆ itte, I was.
 2nd " ಇತ್ತೆ itta, thou wast.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಇತ್ತೆ itte, he was.
 " " *Fem.* ಇತ್ತೆಳ್ ittalḷu, she was.
 " " *Neut.* ಇತ್ತೆಂಡ್ ittundḷu, it was.

ಇತ್ತಿಬೆ ittiji, I was not.
 ಇತ್ತಿಬ ಇತ್ತಿಜಾ, thou wast not.
 ಇತ್ತಿಬೆ ittije, he was not.
 ಇತ್ತಿಬಳ್ ittijaḷu, she was not.
 ಇತ್ತಿಬೆ ittiji, it was not.

Plural.

1st Person. ಇತ್ತೆ itta, we were.
 2nd " ಇತ್ತೆರ್ ittaru, you were.
 3rd " ಇತ್ತೆರ್ itteru, they were.

ಇತ್ತಿಬ ಇತ್ತಿಜಾ, we were not.
 ಇತ್ತಿಬರ್ ittijaḷu, you were not.
 ಇತ್ತಿಬೆರ್ ittijeru, they were not.

Remark: ಇತ್ತೆ itte, is the past tense form of ಇಪ್ಪನಿ ippuni, which is used in some parts of the Tuḷu country besides ಉಪ್ಪನಿ appuni.

PERFECT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಇತ್ತೆದೆ ittude, I have been.
 &c. &c.

ಇತ್ತೆದೆಬೆ ittudiji, I have not been.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

Positive.

Negative.

1st Person. ಇತ್ತದ ittuda, we have been.
&c. &c.

ಇತ್ತದಿಜ ittudija, we have not been.
&c. &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪೆ uppe, I shall be.
2nd " ಉಪ್ಪ uppa, thou wilt be.
3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪೆ uppe, he will be.
" " *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪಳ್ uppaḷu, she will be.
" " *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪು uppu, it will be.

ಉಪ್ಪಯೆ uppaye, I shall not be.
ಉಪ್ಪಯ uppaya, thou wilt not be.
ಉಪ್ಪಯೆ uppaye, he will not be.
ಉಪ್ಪಯಳ್ uppayaḷu, she will not be.
ಉಪ್ಪಂದ್ uppanḍu, it will not be.

Plural.

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪ uppa, we shall be.
2nd " ಉಪ್ಪರ್ upparu, you will be.
3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್ upperu }
" " *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್ upperu } they will be.
" " *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪ uppa }

ಉಪ್ಪಯ uppaya, we shall not be.
ಉಪ್ಪಯರ್ uppararu, you will not be.
ಉಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ upperu }
ಉಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ upperu } they will not be.
ಉಪ್ಪಯ uppaya }

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.**Positive.*

1st Person.	ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ uppuḡe, let me be.
2nd „	ಉಪ್ಪಲ uppuḷa, be thou, or do thou be.
3rd „	ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ uppuḍḍ, let him, her or it be.

Negative.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ uppuṇḍe uppuḡe, let me not be; I will not be.
ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ uppuḍḍe, be not, or do thou not be.
ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ uppuṇḍe uppuḍḍ, let him, her or it not be.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಉಪ್ಪುಗ uppuḡa, let us be.
2nd „	ಉಪ್ಪಲೆ uppuḷe, be you, or do you be.
3rd „	ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ uppuḍḍ, let them be.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗ uppuṇḍe uppuḡa, let us not be.
ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ uppuḍḍe, be not, or do you not be.
ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ uppuṇḍe uppuḍḍ, let them not be.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuṇi (ಉಪ್ಪುನೇ uppuṇā), (to) be.

| ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuṇḍe uppuṇi, not (to) be.

PAST TENSE.

Positive.

ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ittini (ಇತ್ತಿನೇ ittinē), (to) have been.
ಇತ್ತದಿನಿ ittudinini (ಇತ್ತದಿನೇ ittudinē), (to) have had been.

Negative.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ uppande ittini, not (to) have been.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ uppere, to be.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ uppande uppere, not to be.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Ger. ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣು ittonḍu, being.

ಇತ್ತೊಣಂದೆ ittonḍande, not being.

Part. ಉಪ್ಪು uppu, being, or that is.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದಿ uppandi, not being, that is not.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Part. ಇತ್ತಿ itti, been, or that was.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದಿ uppandi (ಇಚ್ಚಂದಿ ijjyandi), not been, that was not.

PERFECT.

Ger. ಇತ್ತದ್ ittudu, having been.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ uppande (ಇಚ್ಚಂದೆ ijjyande), having not been.

Part. ಇತ್ತಿ itti (ಇತ್ತದಿ ittudi), having been, or that has been.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದಿ uppandi, having not been, or that has not been.

&c.

&c.

Defective Verbs.

97. There are few Defective Verbs and a number of such Verbs as are commonly used only in the third person neuter; as:

a., ಕೊಂಡು *koṇḍu* (*Gerund* of the Verb ಕೊಡುನಿ *koḍuni*, to hold), is used in composition only; as: ಕೊಂಡು ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ *koṇḍu barpini*, to bring, ಕೊಂಡು ಪೋಪಿನಿ *koṇḍu pōpini*, to take away (or to bring to another place).

b., ಕರಿಯುನಿ *kariyuni*, to pass by, to be possible, of which only the following forms are used:—

Singular.

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
<i>Present tense.</i> ಕರಿಯುಂಡು <i>kariyuṇḍu</i> , it is possible.	ಕರಿಯುಜೆ <i>kariyuji</i> , it is not possible.
<i>Past</i> „ ಕರಿಂದ್ <i>kariṇḍu</i> , it was possible.	ಕರಿಯುಜೆ <i>kariyiji</i> , it was not possible.
<i>Future</i> „ ಕರಿಯು <i>kariyu</i> , it will be possible.	ಕರಿಯಂದ್ <i>kariyaṇḍu</i> , it will not be possible.
	<i>Part.</i> ಕರಿಯಂದಿ <i>kariyandi</i> , that is impossible.

ತರಿಯುನಿ *tariyuni*, to tarry, to stay, of which only the *Gerund* and *Imperative* exist.

Singular.

Plural.

<i>Ger.</i> ತರಿದ್ <i>taridḍu</i> , having tarried.	
<i>Imperative.</i> ತರ್ಲ <i>tarla</i> , (ತರಿ <i>tari</i>), do thou tarry.	ತರ್ಲೆ <i>tarle</i> (ತರಿ <i>tari</i>), do you tarry.

Positive.

Crude Form: ಉರಿಯುನಿ uriyuni, to burn.

Present tense. ಉರಿಯುಂಡು uriyundu, it burns.

Past „ ಉರಿಂಡ್ uriṇḍu, it burnt.

Future „ ಉರಿಯು uriyu, it will burn.

Crude Form: ಮುಗಿಯುನಿ mugiyuni, to end.

Present tense. ಮುಗಿಯುಂಡು mugiyundu, it ends.

Past „ ಮುಗಿಂಡ್ muginḍu, it ended.

Future „ ಮುಗಿಯು mugiyu, it will end.

Negative.

ಉರಿಯುಜಿ uriyuji, it does not burn.

ಉರಿಜಿ uriji, it did not burn.

ಉರಿಯೆಂಡ್ uriyandḍu, it will not burn.

ಮುಗಿಯುಜಿ mugiyuji, it does not end.

ಮುಗಿಜಿ mugiji, it did not end.

ಮುಗಿಯೆಂಡ್ mugiyandḍu, it will not end.

Remark: There is scarcely one Irregular Verb in Tuḷu; but some verbs have two forms in the Imperfect, a regular and an irregular; as:

IMPERFECT.

Regular.

ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ harpini, to come,

ಬತ್ತೆ batte,

ಜೆಪ್ಪುನಿ jeppuni, to lie,

ಜೆತ್ತೆ jette,

ಲೆಪ್ಪುನಿ leppuni, to call,

ಲೆತ್ತೆ lette,

Irregular.

ಬೈದೆ beide, or ಬೌದೆ boude, came.

ಜೈದೆ jéide, or ಜೌದೆ joudé, lay.

ಲೈದೆ leide, called.

FIFTH SECTION: INDECLINABLES.

1. POSTPOSITIONS.

98. 1. Governing one case, viz:—

a., Genitive case of nouns and pronouns:— ಒಟ್ಟುಗೂ *ottugū*, with, along with; ಕೈತ್ತಳ್ *keitalḷ*, near, at hand; ಲೆಕ್ಕೆ *lekka*, ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ *lekkanē*, like, as; ವಿಷಯ *viśaya*, ವಿಷಯೊಡು *viśayoḍu*, about, concerning; ಉಳಯಿ *uḷayi*, inside; ಪ್ರಕಾರ* *prakāra*, like, as; ಮುಖಾಂತ್ರ *mukhāntra*, through; ಪಗತೆಗ್ *pagateḡ*, instead of.

b., The Communicative case:— ಒಪ್ಪ *oppa*, agreeing with, together; as: ಆಯಡೊಪ್ಪ *āyaḍoppa* (ಆಯಡ *āyaḍa*+ಒಪ್ಪ *oppa*), with him.

Remark: “ಒಪ್ಪ” is never used separately, but always in connection with the Communicative case.

2. Governing two cases, viz:—

The Genitive and Dative cases; ಯೆದ್‌ರ್ *yedḍṛ*, in front of; ಸುತ್ತ *sutta*, round; ಸುತ್ತಮುತ್ತ *suttumutta*, roundabout.

3. Governing three cases, viz:—

The Genitive, Dative and Ablative cases; ದುಂಬು *dumbu*, in front, before, formerly; ಬೊಕ್ಕ *bokka*, afterwards; ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ *hortande*, ಹೊರ್ತು *hortu*, except, besides, without (&c. may follow any case); ತಿರ್ತ *tirtḷ*, below; ಮಿತ್ತ *mittḷ*, above; ಪಿರವು *piravu*, behind.

2. CONJUNCTIONS.

99. ಅತ್ತಡ *attḍa*, or, but, besides.

ಅತ್ತಂದೆ *attande*, besides.

ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ *hortande*, besides.

ಅಂದೆಂಡೆ *andḍṇḍa*, namely, that is, viz.

ಅಂದಾಂಡೆ *andāṇḍa*, if it be so.

* As ಪ್ರಕಾರ *prakāra* is a noun, it is often used without the case; as: ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ *i prakāra*, this way; ಅ ಪ್ರಕಾರ *ā prakāra*, that way; ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಳ್ಳುಲಿ *i prakāra malpula*, do in this way.

ಅಂಚಾಯಿನೆದ್ದಾವರ *ančāyineddāvāra*, therefore, because.

ಆ ಩, that.

ಆಂಡ *aṇḍa*, but, if, supposing it be so.

ಆಂಡಲಾ *āṇḍalā*, but, at least, though.

ಆವಡ್ *āvāḍu*, either, or.

ಲೆಕ್ಕ *lekka*, like.

ಇಜ್ಜೆಡೆ *ijjida*, or, but, besides.

ಇಜ್ಜೆಂದೆ *ijjyande*, without.

ಬೊಕ್ಕ *bokka*, and, after, afterwards.

ನನಲಾ *nanalā*, more, yet, still.

ಯೆಂಚಾಂಡಲಾ *yeṅčāṇḍalā*, however, notwithstanding.

ಲಾ *lā*, and, also, even.

ಲಾ ಇಜ್ಜೆ *lā ijji*, ಲಾ ಅತ್ತೆ *lā attu*, neither, nor.

ಏಕಾದ್ *eikādu*, therefore.

ಬೋಡಾದ್ *bōḍādu*, for the sake of.

ಸಹ *saha*, also.

3. INTERJECTIONS.

100. ಆಯ್ಯೊ *ayyo*

ಉರೋ *urō*

ಉಲಪ್ಪ *ulappa*

ಅಯ್ಯಪ್ಪ *ayyappa*

ಓಪ್ಪ *ōppa*

ವಾಪ್ಪ *vāppa*

} Expressions of sorrow and pain.

ಅಃ *ah*

ಆಹಾ *āhā*

ಓಂ

ಓಹೋ *ōhō*

ಹೇಹೇ *hēhē*

ಅಪ್ಪ *appa* (ದಾನಪ್ಪ *dānappa*)

} Expressions of surprise, pleasure, admiration, jest or reproach.

ಅಂದಾ andā
 ಇಂದಾ indā } O! oh!
 ಹೇ ಹೇ
 ಇಸ್ is
 ಚಿಣಿಚಿಣಿ ḥiḥi
 ಛಿ ಛಿ
 ಛಿಛಿ ḥiḥi

101. 4. PARTICLES.

ಎ (ಈಯೆ iye) an emphatic particle denoting affirmation.
 ಡಢಾ, if (see Remark 3 on page 57).

ಆ, ನಾ nā, ಏ, denote question or interrogation; as: ಮಲ್ತರಾ?
 maḷtarā, did you make? ಮಲ್ತನಾ? maḷtanā, didst thou make?
 ಉಂದು ನೀತಿಯಾ? undu nītiyā, is this righteousness? ಉಂದು ತೋಟ
 ನಾ? undu tōṭanā, is this a garden? ಬರೊಡೇ, shall I come?

ದಾನ್ನಾ dānnā (ದಾನೆ dāne+ನಾ nā), denotes doubt, and is com-
 monly placed after the word with the interrogative particle;
 as: ಉಂದು ಯೆಡ್ಡೆನಾ ದಾನ್ನಾ ಯಾನ್ ಪಿನಯೆ undu yeḍḍenā dānnā yānu
 pinaye, I do not know whether it is right or not.

ಆ, and, also, even.

III. PART: SYNTAX.

1. Chapter: On the Structure of Sentences.

SUBJECT AND PREDICATE.

102. A sentence is a complete thought expressed in words.

103. Every sentence consists of a Subject and a Predicate; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules; ಕಡಲ್ ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಆದುಂಡು, the sea is large.

104. The Predicate asserts what the Subject does; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules;—or what it is; as: ರಾಮೆ ಅರಸು ಆದುಳ್ಳೆ,

Rāma is king;—or how it is; as: ಕಡಲ್ ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಆದುಂಡು, the sea is large.

105. The verb must agree with its subject in gender, number and person; as:

<i>Singular.</i>	}	1st Person	ಯಾನ್ ಮಕ್ಕಿ, I made.
		2nd "	ಈ ತೂಯ, thou sawest.
		3rd "	ಪೋಣ್ಣು ಗೊಬ್ಬುವಳ್, the girl plays.
		" "	ಕೈ ಮಗುರುಂಡು, the hand turns.
<i>Plural.</i>	}	1st Person	ಯೆಂಕುಳು (ನಮ) ಮಕ್ಕ, we made.
		2nd "	ನಿಕುಳು ಪಾತೆರುವರ್, you speak.
		3rd "	ಜೋಕುಳು ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರ್, the boys do.
		" "	ಪೆತ್ತೊಳು ಮೇಸ, the cows feed.

106. Exceptions to this rule are the following:—

1. The honorific pronoun of the third person is frequently construed with the predicate in the second person; as: ತನ್ ಕುಳು ಮಲ್ಲಾರ್, ಯೆನನ್ ದಯೊಟು ನಡಪುಡುಲೆ, you are a great man, treat me kindly.

2. When the subject expresses a number of inanimate things, the verb is regularly put in the singular number even though the subject has the plural form; as: ರಾಶಿ ಇಲ್ಲುಳು ಪೊತ್ತುದು ಪೋಂಡು, a great many houses were burnt.

3. When a sentence contains several nominatives which are followed by one verb only, the rule is as follows:—

a., When there are several nominatives in the singular number, the verb must be put in the plural form; as: ಅಮ್ಮಿ ಲಾ ಮಗೆಲಾ ಬತ್ತೆರ್, father and son came.

b., When there are several nominatives of different genders the verb must agree with the last one; as: ಆನೆಲಾ ಅರಸುಲಾ ರಾಣಿಲಾ ಬತ್ತೆರ್, the elephant, the king, and the queen came.

c., If the subject consists of two or more personal pronouns, the first person has the precedence of the second and third, and the second has the precedence of the third, whereas the verb is put in the plural; as: ಈಲಾ ಆಯೆಲಾ ಬತ್ತರ್, thou and he came; ಯಾನ್‌ಲಾ ಈಲಾ ಬತ್ತೆ, I and thou came.

107. When the nominative is a personal pronoun, it is often omitted, the person being implied by the form of the verb; as: ಪೋಸೆ, (I) ಗ್ರಂ; ಮಳ್ಳುಲಾ, do it (thou).

108. In the same way, in certain sentences the verb is omitted; as: ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ ಆತ್ಮ (ಉಂಡು), man has a soul; ಪಕ್ಕಿಗಳೆಗೆ ರೆಂಕೆಳು (ಉಂಡು), birds have wings; ದುಷ್ಟರೆಗೆ ಶಿಕ್ಷೆ (ಆಪುಂಡು), the wicked men will receive punishment.

USES OF THE INFLECTED VERBAL FORMS.

A. Present Tense.

109. 1. The present tense chiefly denotes an action, passing at the time in which it is mentioned; as: ಯಾನ್ ಓದುವೆ, I read; ಯಾನ್ ಬದುಕುವೆ, I live.

2. It is used to express determination with regard to a future action; as: ಎಲ್ಲೆ ಬರ್ಪೆ, I (shall surely) come tomorrow; ಆಯೆ ಬತ್ತೆಡ ಯಾನ್ ಪೋಸೆ, if he come(s) I (shall) go.

3. In vivid narration it is frequently used instead of the past tense; as: ಆ ಸಮಯೊಡು ಕೊಡಗುದಾಕುಳು ಮಂಗಳೂರುಗು ಬರ್ಪೆರ್, ಆಸಗ ಯಾನ್ ಅವುಳು ಉಳ್ಳೆ, at that time the Coorgs came to Mangalore, then I was there.

B. Past Tense.

110. 1. The Imperfect describes past events generally; as: ಉಣಸ್ ಮೆಳ್ತೆ, we took our meal; ದೇವಾಲಯೊಗು ಪೋಯೆ, he went to church.—Sometimes it expresses certainty with

regard to an action that is to take place immediately; as: ಆಕುಳು ಬತ್ತೆರ್, they (have come=) do come immediately.

2. The Perfect represents an action as entirely completed; as: ಇಲ್ಲನ್ ಬುಡ್ಡಿ (ಬುಡುತೆ), I have left the house;—or as prior to a former action; as: ಯಾನ್ ಇಲ್ಲಗ್ ಮುಟ್ಟುನಗ ಆಯೆ ಪೋತೆ, when I came to the house, he was gone.

3. The Pluperfect expresses priority to a former action already completed; as: ಸೂರ್ಯ ಮೂಡುನಗ ಯಾನ್ ಲಕ್ಕಾದಿತ್ತೆ, when the sun rose, I had risen.

C. Future Tense.

111. 1. The simple future denotes what is to happen in future; as: ನಮ ಮಾತೆರ್ಲಾ ಸೈವ, we shall all die; ಬರ್ಸ ಬರುವು, it will rain.—Sometimes it expresses probability; as: ಆಕುಳು ಕೋಣೆಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್, they are likely in the room; ಆಯೆ ಬರುವೆ, he will probably come.

2. The future perfect sometimes expresses priority of an action with regard to a future action, sometimes doubt with regard to a past action; as: ಆಯೆ ಬನ್ನೆಂಗೆ ಯಾನ್ ಮುಳ್ತದುಪ್ಪೆ, when he comes, I shall have done it; ಯಾನ್ ತೆಲ್ತದುಪ್ಪೆ, it may be I have laughed.

3. The negative form of the future tense is often used to express resolution or emphasis; as: ಯಾನ್ ಮುಳ್ಳಯೆ, I shall never do it; ಆಯೆ ಪಣಯೆ, he will never say it; ಬರ್ಸ ಬರಂದ್, it will not rain.

THE IMPERATIVE MOOD.

112. 1. The first person of the Imperative mood is used to express intent with regard to an action; as: ಯಾನ್ ತೂಕೆ, let me see (I will see); ನಮ ಪ್ರಾರ್ಥನೆ ಮುಳ್ಳುಗೆ, let us pray.

2. The second person is used to order, or give commandments; as: ಈ ಪೋಲ, ಗ್ರೋ ತು; ನಿಕುಳು ಬಲ್ಲೆ, come you.

3. The third person (ಮಳ್ಳಡ್, ತೂವಡ್, ಬರಡ್, etc.) is rather an optative, though it is also used imperatively; as: ಆಕುಳು ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಮಳ್ಳಡ್, they shall or may do that work; ಆಕುಳು ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, may they be (or do) well.

4. The form ಮಳ್ಳೊಡು, ತೂವೊಡು, etc. signifies urgency or necessity of an action; as: ನಿಕುಳು ಬರೊಡು, you must come; ಒಂಜಿ ಇನಾಮು ದಯ ಮಳ್ಳೊಡು, do give us a present.

USES OF THE AUXILIARY VERBS.

113. ಆಪಿನಿ, *to become, to be*. The third person singular (neuter) of the future tense (ಆವು, it will become or be) is very generally used in answer to a command, or to the expression of a wish; as: ಪೇಂಟಿಗ್ ಪೋರದು ಅರಿ ಕೊಂಡು ಬಲ್ಲ, go to the bazar and bring some rice; ಆವು (it will take place=), very well! The third person of the Imperative is used to express assent; as: ಅಂಜೆನೆ ಆವಡ್, be it so, or may it become so. (Its use as a Conjunction will be treated hereafter.)

114. ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, *to be*. Added to the present gerund, it expresses continuancy of, or habit with regard to, an action; as: ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ (or ಉಳ್ಳೆ), I am reading, or I am in the habit of reading. Added to the past gerund, it denotes completion of an action; as: ಮಳ್ತಡ್ ಉಳ್ಳೆ, I have done. Added to the infinitive, it signifies intention or readiness with regard to an action; as: ಪೋವೆರೆ ಉಳ್ಳೆ, I am about to go.

115. ಬಲ್ಲಿ (the negative of the affix ಒಲಿ in ಮಳ್ಳೊಲಿ, etc.) denotes inability; as: ಯಾನ್ ಪೋವೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ, I cannot go. ಆಯಗ್ ಮಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ, he cannot do (it).

SUPPLEMENTAL VERBS.

116. To express a continued action, a final verb is added to the gerund of the reflexive verb; as: *ಮಾನ್ ನೀರ್‌ಡ್ ಬದ್‌ಕೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪಂಡು*, the fish is living in the water; *ಯಾನ್ ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಪೋಸೆ*, I go reading; *ಆಯೆ ರಾಗ ಮಳ್ಳೊಣ್ಣು ಬರ್ಪೆ*, he comes singing.

117. Frequently the past gerund with a final verb is used to represent an action in its successive steps of completion; as: *ಅಂಗಿನ್ ದೆತ್ತದ್ ಪಾಡ್‌ಲ*, take off the coat, and put it away; *ಆಯೆ ತತ್ತದ್ (or ತತ್ತ) ಪೋಯೆ*, he lost the way and went on, or he went astray; *ಆಕುಳು ಪರ್‌ದ್ ಬತ್ತೆರ್*, they came drunk; *ಆಯೆ ಸೈತ್ ಪೋಯೆ*, he died.

THE VERBAL FORMS. (VOICES.)

118. In the active form the subject appears as itself acting; as: *ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ*, the king rules.

119. The causative form represents the subject as causing another to act; as: *ಅಮ್ಮೆ ತನ ಮಗನ್ ಚಾಕ್ರಿದಾಯಡ ಲೆಪ್ಪಾಯೆ (or ಲೆಪ್ಪಡಿಯೆ)*, the father had his son called by his servant.

120. The reflexive form (or middle voice) is generally used when the subject is doing something for its own advantage; as: *ಯಾನ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಆಸ್ತಿನ ದುಡಿಯೊಂಡೆ*, I acquired property for myself.

2. Chapter: Of the Complemental Parts of Speech.

121. When the verb by itself does not suffice to convey the entire meaning of some action, it requires to be completed in one or more of the following ways:—

1. By an object; as: *ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯೊನು ಆಳುವೆ*, the king rules the empire; *ವಿಲ್ಲಿಯಾಮ್ ಫ್ರೆಂಚ್‌ದಾಕುಳೆನ್ ಸೋಪಾಯೆ*, William defeated the French.

2. By words that express circumstances of time, place, manner, cause, etc.; as:

a., Time—ಅಯೆ ಕೋಡೆ ಬತ್ತೆ, he came yesterday; ಅಯೆ ಬಹಳ ಸಮಯೊಡ್ಡಿಂಚಿ ಅಸ್ತಸ್ಥ ಆದುಳ್ಳೆ, he is ill since a long time; ದಿನೊಕು ಮೂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ ಉಣ್ಣೆ, he eats thrice a day.

b., Place—ಯಾನ್ ಮಂಗಳೂರುಡು ವಾಸ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, I live at Mangalore; ಕಪ್ಪಲ್ ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿಗ್ ಪೋಪುಂಡು, the ship sails for Bombay; ಆಳ್ ಮದಿಕೇರಿಡ್ಡ ಬತ್ತಳ್, she came from Mercara.

c., Manner—ಕುದ್ರೆ ಬೀಸ ಪಾರುಂಡು, the horse runs swiftly.

d., Instrumentor cause—ಆಯನ್ ಕೈಡ್ಡ್ಡ ಕೆರಿಯೆರ್, they killed him with a sword; ಯಾನ್ ಬಡವುಡ್ಡು ಸೈಪೆ, I die of hunger; ಕಣ್ಣ್ ತೂಪಿನೆಕ್ಕಾಡ್ ಉಂಡು ಮಕ್ತಂಡ್, the eye has been made for seeing; ಆಯೆ ಕೋಪೊಡ್ಡು ಮಕ್ಲೆ, he acted from anger; ಈ ಗೋಡೆ ಮಣ್ಣ್ಡ್ಡ ಮಕ್ತಂಡ್, the wall is made of mud.

USES OF THE COMPLEMENTAL CASES.

Nominative Case.

122. 1. The nominative case commonly represents the subject and precedes the verb; as: ದೇವೆರ್ ಪಾತೆರಿಯೆ, God spoke; ದಂಡ್ ಜೈಸ್ಂಡ್, the army was victorious.

2. It is also used to express the *factative* object; as: ಆಯನ್ ಅರಸು ಮಕ್ಲೆರ್, they made him king; ದೇವೆರ್ ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆರೆನ್ ನೀತಿವಂತೆರ್ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, God makes sinners righteous people; ರಾಣಿ ಆಳಿನ್ ಮಗಳ್ ಅಂದ್ ಶೇರಾವೊಂಡಳ್, the queen adopted her as her daughter.

Dative Case.

123. The dative case is used: 1. To express the object to which the action is directed; as: ಬಡವೆರ್ಗ್ ಕೂರ್ಲ, give to the poor; ತತ್ತಿನಾಯಗ್ ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಪಣ್ಣಿ, admonish the evil-doer; ದೇವೆರ್ಗ್ ಪೋಡಿಲ, fear God.

2. To denote possession or authority; as: ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ ಆತ್ಮ ಉಂಡು, man has a soul; ಅರಸುಗು ಅಧಿಕಾರ ಉಂಡು, the king has power; ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಸರ್ವತ್ರಾಣ ಉಂಡು, God is almighty.

3. To denote intention or purpose; as: ಆಯೆ ಭಿಕ್ಷೆಗ್ ಕುಳ್ಳಿಯೆ, he was sitting for alms; ಆಳ್ ಪೇರ್ಗ್ ಪೋಯಳ್, she went for milk.

4. With words that signify pleasure or displeasure; as: ರಾಗ ಆಯಗ್ ಸಂತೋಷ, singing is pleasant to him; ಮರಣ ಅನೇಕೆರೆ ಗ್ ದುಃಖ, death is a grief to many.

5. To express price or worth; as: ಯೂಜೆ ಯೇಸುಸು ಮುಪ್ಪು ರುಪಾಯಿಗ್ ಮಾರಿಯೆ, Judas sold Jesus for thirty rupees; ಆ ಬಂಗ ಲೆನ್ ಸಾರ ರುಪಾಯಿಗ್ ಮಾರೊಲಿ, that bungalow may be sold for thousand rupees.

6. To denote measure; as: ದಿನೊಕು ಮೂಜೆ ಸರ್ತಿ ಬರ್ಪೆ, he comes thrice a day.

7. To signify time; as: ಬಯ್ಯಗ್ ಬರ್ಪ, we shall come this evening; ರಡ್ಡ್ ಘಂಟೆಗ್ ಪಿಡಾಡುವೆರ್, they will start at 2 o'clock.

8. To express motion to a place; as: ಆಯೆ ಮೈಸೂರುಗು ಪೋಯೆ, he went to Mysore; ತುದೆಕುಳು ಕಡಲ್ಗ್ ಪೋವುಂಡು, the rivers flow towards the sea.

9. To show difference, likeness, or distance; as: ಅನೆಗಲಾ ಎಲಿಕ್ಲಾ ಬಹಳ ಹೆಚ್ಚ್ ಕಡಮೆ, there is a great difference between an elephant and a mouse; ಬೆಂಗಳೂರು ಮದ್ರಾಸ್ಗ್ ದೂರ, Bangalore is far from Madras.

10. To signify relationship; as: ಆಯೆ ಯೆಂಕ್ ಮೆಗ್ಗೆ ಬೂರುವೆ, he is my younger brother.

ACCUSATIVE CASE.

124. The accusative case is used with transitive verbs to express the direct object; as: ಯಾನ್ ಆಯನ್ ತೂಪೆ, I see him; ಕಾಯೊನು ಹೇಬೆಲ್ನ್ ಕೆರಿಯೆ, Cain killed Abel.

2. Many verbs govern two accusatives; as: ಐಗುಳು ಜೋ ಕುಳೆನ್ ದೇವೆರೆ ವಾಕ್ಯೊನು ಓದಿಯೆರೆ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, the schoolmaster makes the children read the Bible.

Remark: The crude form of the noun is often used instead of the accusative case; as: ದೇವೆರೆ ಜೀವ ಕೊರ್ಪೆ, God gives life; ಕರ್ತವಾ, ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಗ್ ದಯ ತೋಜಾಲ, Lord, show mercy on us.

Locative Case.

125. The locative case signifies: 1. situation; as: ಇಲ್ಲಡ್ ಉಂಡು, it is in the house.

2. It expresses time; as: ಆ ದಿನೊಟು ಆಯೆ ಸೈತ್ ಪೋಯೆ, he died on that day.

3. It denotes cause; as: ಆಳ್ ಆ ರೋಗೊಡು ತೀರ್ಡ್ ಪೋಯಳ್, she died of that illness.

4. It is used to express the superlative degree of adjectives; as: ಆನೆ ಮಾತ ಮೈಗೊಳೆಡ್ ಮಲ್ಲವು, the elephant is the largest of all the beasts.

Ablative Case.

126. The ablative case is used:

1. To express the cause or instrument of an action; as: ಬಾಯಿಡ್ ಪಾತೆರುವ, we speak with the mouth; ಬುದ್ಧಿಡ್ ಗ್ರಹಿಸೊಣುವ, we understand with the mind.

2. To express the passive voice; as: ಆಯಡ್ ಪೆಟ್ಪ ತಿಂದೆ, I was beaten by him; ಆಕುಳು ಇಂಬ್ಯಡ್ ವೋಸ ಪಡೆವೊಂಡೆರ್, they were deceived by that fellow.

3. To denote the material of which a thing is composed; as: ನರಮಾನಿ ಧೂಳುಡ್ ಉಂಡಾಯೆ, man was made of dust.

4. To express motion from; as: ಕಾಯಿ ಮರೊಡ್ ಬೂರುಂಡು, the fruit falls from the tree.

5. To express beginning or origin; as: ಆದಿಷ್ಟ್ ಇಂಚಿ, from the beginning, ಪಾಪೊಡ್ಡು ಮರಣ ಬತ್ತಂಡ್, death has come through sin.

6. To show comparison; as: ಕುದ್ರೆ ಕತ್ತೆಡ್ಡ್ ಮಲ್ಲೆ, the horse is bigger than the ass.

Communicative Case.

127. The communicative case is used:

1. With verbs like ಪಣ್ಣಿನಿ; as: ಆಯಡ ಪಂಡೆ, I told him.

ಪಾತೆರುನಿ; as: ಆಕುಳೆಡ ಪಾತೆರುನಿ, I speak to them.

ಕೇಣುನಿ; as: ನಿಕುಳೆಡ ಕೇಣುವೆ, I ask you.

ನಟ್ಟೊಣುನಿ; as: ದೇವೆರೆಡ ನಟ್ಟೊಣ್ಣ, beseech God.

ವಿಚಾರಿಸುನಿ; as: ವೋಕುಳೆಡ ವಿಚಾರಿಸುಲ, inquire of them.

2. To show relation; as: ಎಂಕ್ ಆಯಡ ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಉಂಡು, I am on good terms with him; ಆಯಡ ಎಂಕ್ ದಾಲಾ ಇಚ್ಚಿ, I have nothing against him.

Vocative Case.

128. The vocative usually commences sentences; as: ದೇವೆರೆ, ಎಂಕ್ ಸಹಾಯ ಮಕ್ಕುಲ, O God, help me! ಅಮ್ಮಾ, ಬಲ್ಲ, O father, come!

USES OF THE POSTPOSITIONS.

129. Postpositions are used to express more definitely the relation implied by the simple cases.

The relations expressed by them are chiefly the following.

1. Concern (ವಿಷಯ, ಮಿತ್ತ); as: ಸಮುದ್ರದ ಗುಂದಿದ ವಿಷಯೊಡು ನಂಕ್ ವಿಶೇಷ ಗೊಂತಿಚ್ಚಿ, concerning the bottom of the sea we do not know much; ಈ ಪಾತೆರದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಆಲೋಚನೆ ಮಕ್ಕುವೆ, I will think about this matter.

2. Locality (ಮಿತ್ತ, ಕೈತಳ್, ಈಪೆದಿಕ್ಕ, ಆಪೆದಿಕ್ಕ); as: ಗುಡ್ಡೆದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಒಂಚಿ ದೇವಸ್ಥಾನ ಉಂಡು, on the mountain there is a temple;

ಆಯ ಕೈತಳ್ ಆ ಪುಸ್ತಕ ಉಪ್ಪು, that book (will be) must be with him.

3. Direction (ಅಡೆಗ್, ಕೈತಡೆಗ್, ಮುಟ್ಟು, ಸಿರವುಡ್ಡು); as: ತುದೆತಾಡೆಗ್ ಪೋಯೆ, he went to the riverside; ನಿಕುಳೆ ಕೈತಡೆಗ್ ಬತ್ತೆ, I came to you; ಊರು ಮುಟ್ಟು ಪಾರಿಯೆ, he ran as far as the village; ಎನ ಪಿರವುಡ್ಡು ಬಲ್ಲೆ, come after me, follow me.

4. Time (ಬೊಕ್ಕ, ಮಿತ್ತ, ದುಂಬು); as: ಮಧ್ಯಾಹ್ನದ್ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಬರ್ಪೆ, I shall come in the afternoon; ನಡಿರದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಪಿದಾಡಿಯೆರ್, they set out after midnight; ಮರಣೊಡ್ಡು ದುಂಬು ಮನಸ್ ತಿಂಗಾಲ, repent before death.

5. Measure (ಮುಟ್ಟು); as: ಎಳ್ಳ ಸರ್ತಿ ಏಳ್ ಮುಟ್ಟು ಕ್ಷಮಿಪೊಡು, you must forgive up to seventy times seven.

6. Intention, purpose (ಬೋಡಾದ್); as: ದೇವೆರೆ ರಾಜ್ಯೊಗು ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಪೇಚಾಡ್ಲ, labour for the kingdom of God; ಈ ಸಂಗತಿಗ್ ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಯಾನ್ ಬತ್ತೆ, I came on account of this matter.

7. Agreement (ಪ್ರಕಾರ, ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ); as: ನೀತಿದ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ನ್ಯಾಯ ತೀರ್ಪು ವೆ, he will judge with righteousness; ಆ ಮಾದ್ರಿದ ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ ಮಳ್ಳಲೆ, make it according to that pattern.

8. Communion (ಒಪ್ಪುwith — construed and always contracted with the communicative case—, ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ, without, ಒಟ್ಟುಗು); as: ಆಯಡೊಪ್ಪ (or ಆಯ ಒಟ್ಟುಗು) ಪೋಯೆ, I went with him; ಎನ ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ ನಿಕುಳೆಗ್ ದಾಲಾ ಮಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ, without me you cannot do any thing; ಆಯ ಒಟ್ಟುಗು ಕುಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, you should not sit with him (or near him).

9. Instrument (ಮುಖಾಂತರ, ಮುಖೊಟು); as: ದೇವೆರ್ ಲೋಕೊನು ತನ ವಾಕ್ಯದ ಮುಖಾಂತ್ರ ಉಂಡು ಮಳ್ತೆ, God created the world by His word.

10. Interchange (ಸಗತೆಗ್, ಬದಲ್‌ಗ್, instead); as: ಅಮ್ಮ ಸಗತೆಗ್ ಮಗೆ ಬತ್ತೆ; the son came instead of his father; ಪ್ರೀತಿಗ್ ಬದಲಾದ್ ಸಗೆ ತೋಜಾಯೆ, instead of love, he showed enmity.

USES OF THE ADVERBS.

130. Adverbs are used to denote the place, time manner or cause of actions.

1. Adverbs denoting place (ಓಳು, ಔಳು, ಇಂಚಿ, etc.); as: ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿ ಓಳು ಉಂಡು, where is Bombay? ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿ ಇಂಚಿ, ಮದ್ರಾಸ್ ಅಂಚಿ, Bombay is here (in this direction), Madras is there (in that direction); ಬರ್ಸದ ಕಾಲೊಡು ತಿರ್ತ್‌ಡ್ ಮೈಯ್ದ್ ಎರುಂಡು, ಮಿತ್ತ್‌ಡ್ ಪನಿಲಾ ಬರ್ಸಲಾ ಬೂರುಂಡು, in the rainy season mist is rising from below, and dew and rain are falling from above.

2. Adverbs signifying time (ಇನಿ today, ಎಲ್ಲೆ tomorrow, ಇತ್ತೆ now, this moment, ಬೊಕ್ಕು afterwards, etc.); as: ಇನಿ ಇತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ ಎಲ್ಲೆ ಪೋವೆ, he who was (here) today will start tomorrow; ಇತ್ತೆ ಬರ್ಸ ಬೊಕ್ಕು ದೊಂಬು, now there is rain, afterwards there will be heat.

Remark: 1. To show the commencement of an action or condition, frequently the adverb is construed with the instrumental case; as: (ಕೋಡೆ ಡ್ಡ್ ಇಂಚಿ or) ಕೋಡೆದ್ಚಿಂಚಿ ಪರೆ ಜೇನೆ ಉಂಡು, since yesterday I have headache.

2. To express the point of time at which any thing ends or is finished, the adverb takes the form of the dative case; as: ಇನಿಗ್ ಆ ಜೇಲೆ ಶೀರುಂಡು, today that work will be done;—or it is construed with the postposition ಮುಟ್ಟು; as: ಕಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟು, to the last; ಇಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟು, until here (till now); ಅಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟು, until there; ಇದ ಮುಟ್ಟು ಬತ್ತಿಜಿ, he did not come till now; ಅಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟು ಕಾಫೊಡಾ, shall I wait so long? ದೇವೆರ್ ನಮನ್ ಕಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟು ಕಾಪೆ, God will keep us to the end.

3. Adverbs of mode or manner (ಬೇಗ quickly, ಮೆಲ್ಲ slowly, ಸರ್ತ straightly, ಓರೆ crookedly, etc.); as: ಬೇಗ ಬಲ್ಲ, come quickly; ಮೆಲ್ಲ ನಡಪುಲ, walk slowly; ಸಂತೋಷಾದ್ ಕೊರಿಯೆ, he gave it gladly; ಪೊರ್ಲು ಆದ್ ರಾಗ ಮಕ್ತಿರ್, they sang nicely.

USES OF THE INFINITIVE, PARTICIPLE AND GERUND.

131. The first infinitive (ಮಳ್ಪುನಿ to make, ತೂಪಿನಿ to see etc.) is frequently used for the inflected verbal forms; as: ಎರ್ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, who has come? ಯೆಂಕುಳು ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, we have come.

132. The second infinitive (supine) is used as the object to a transitive verb; as: ಆಕುಳಿನ್ ಬುಡುಪಾವೆರೆ ಆಯ ಅಪೇಕ್ಷೆ, his desire is to deliver them; ಆಳ್ ಪರಿಯೆರೆ ಕೇಂಡಳ್, she asked for drink (lit. drinking).

Remark: The gerund is frequently added to the supine without altering the meaning; as: ಹೊಂದಿಯೆರೆ ಆದ್ ಬತ್ತ, we came to receive something; also the dative affix ನ್ is sometimes added to it; as: ಮುಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಫೋಯೆ, I went to do it.

133. The participle has frequently the meaning of an adjective or a relative sentence; as: ಆಯೆ ಮುಳ್ಳು ಬೇಲೆ, his work, the work he is doing; ನಮ ತೂಯಿ ಮರ, the tree we have seen.

134. The gerund is used 1. to express actions in their succession; as: ಎಸಾವು ತಿಂದ್ ದ, ಲಕ್ಕದ್, ಪಿದಾಡ್ಡ ಪೋಯೆ, Esau ate, rose and went away.

2. To denote the mode how an action is performed; as: ಆಯೆ ತೆಲಿತೊಣ್ಣು ಬತ್ತೆ, he came laughing; ಆಕುಳು ತೆರಿದ್ ಸುಳ್ಳು ಪಂಡೆರ್, they willingly told a lie.

3. To express the reason or cause of actions; as: ಆಣ್ ಕಲ್ಪಂದೆ ಶೆಟ್ಟಿಯೆ, this boy was ruined by not learning; ಘಾಳಿ ಬತ್ತದ್ ಪರ್ಂದ್ ಬೂರ್ಂಡ್, the fruits fell down through the blowing of the wind.

4. To express time; as: ಈ ಊರುಗು ಬತ್ತದ್ ಆಜಿ ವರ್ಷ ಆಂಡ್, it is six years since I came to this place.

135. Participial and verbal nouns are treated like other nouns; as: ನೆರ್ಪಿನವು ಪಾಪ ಆದುಂಡು, abusing is a sin; ನೆರ್ಪಿನೆತ ಫಲ ನಾಚಿಗೆ ಆದುಪ್ಪುನಿ, the fruit of abusing is shame; ಸೈಪಿನೆಕ್ ಪೋಡಿಗಿ ಉಂಡು, they are afraid of dying; ಆಕುಳು ಮುಳ್ಳಿನೆಕ್ ದಾನೆ ಪಣ್ಣೆನಿ, what may be said about their doings?

3. Chapter: Of the Attributive Parts of Speech.

136. Pronominal attributes.

1. Interrogative; as: ವಾ ನರಮಾನಿ, which man? ಎಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಕು ದುರೆ, what kind of horse?

2. Demonstrative; as: ಈ ಸಾದಿ, this way; ಇಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಕೊಡೆ, such an umbrella; ಆ ಪೆತ್ತ, that cow; ಅಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಇಲ್ಲ, such a house.

137. Numeral attributes; as: ಆಜಿ ಮಂದೆ, six persons; ಮೂಜನೆ ಸಂಧಿ, the third chapter; ಪಾಕ ರುಪಾಯಿ, some rupees; ಬೊಕ್ಕೊಂಜಿ ಕೋರಿ, another fowl.

138. Qualitative attributes; as: ಎಡ್ಡಿ ಕುಂಟು, a nice cloth; ಸಣ್ಣ ಮರ, a small tree; ಶುದ್ಧ ನೀರ್, clean water.

139. Participial attributes; as: ಪಿಲಿನ್ ಕೆರಿ ಜವನೈ, the young man who killed the tiger; ಜವನೈ ಕೆರಿ ಪಿಲಿ, the tiger which was killed by the young man; ಅರಸು ಆಯಿ ದಾವೀದ್, the king David (or David who had become king); ಅಮ್ಮೆ ಆಯಿ ದೇವೆರ್, God the father; ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಇಜ್ಜಂದಿ ಆಣ್, the boy who had no understanding; ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಇತ್ತಿ ಆಣ್, an intelligent boy; ಯಾಕೋಬ್ ಇನ್ನಿ ನರಮಾನಿ, the man named Jacob; ಸಿಂಹ ಇನ್ನಿ ಮೈಗ, the animal called lion.

140. The particle ಆತ್, is often affixed to nouns and participles, and the compound is then used attributively; as: ಜನತಾತ್ ಬುದ್ಧಿ, as many men so many minds; ಕಲ್ಲದಾತ್ ಭಂಗಾರ್, so much gold as stone; ಬತ್ತಿನಾತ್ ಮಂದೆ, so many men as have come; ಆಯೆ ಪೋಯಿನಾತ್ ದೂರ, the distance he went.

4. Chapter: Construction.

ORDER OF WORDS.

141. 1. The subject always precedes the predicate; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules; ಲೋಕ ಮಲ್ಲವು, the world is large.

2. Words which form the completion of the verb as objects, adverbs, etc. precede the verb; as: ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯವನ್ನು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules the kingdom; ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯವನ್ನು ಬುದ್ಧಿವಂತನಾಗಿ ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules the kingdom with wisdom; ದುಷ್ಟರೇ ದೇವರನ್ನು ನಂಬುವುದಿಲ್ಲವೆಂದು, for what reason do the wicked not believe in God? ಒಬ್ಬ ದಿನೊಬ್ಬ ಒಬ್ಬ ಆನ್ ಸಾಲೆಡ್ ಪರೀಕ್ಷೆಗಾಗಿ ಲೇಖನಿ ದ್ರವ್ಯ ಒಬ್ಬ ಕಾಗೆಜೆನ್ ಬರೆಯೆ, one day a boy wrote a letter with a quill for examination at school.

3. In the same way, attributes, or words necessary to complete the subject or object, must precede these; as: ಒಬ್ಬ ನರಮಾನಿ, a good man; ಬಹಳ ಮಲ್ಲ ಕುದುರೆ, a very big horse; ಆಣ ಅಮ್ಮ ತೋಟದ ಗುಣಿವೆದ ನೀರ್ ಎಡ್ಡಿ ಉಂಡು, the water of the boy's father's well is good; ಯಾನ್ ಒಬ್ಬ ಪೂರ್ವ ಕಥೆನ್ ಓದಿಯೆ, I read a nice story.

CONNECTION OF CO-ORDINATE WORDS.

142. When several co-ordinate words are used in a sentence in the same case, the affix by which the case is formed is only added to the last one, and this has the plural form; as: ಜಿಲ್ಲೆ, ಊರು, ಗ್ರಾಮೀಣ ಅಧಿಕಾರಿಗಳು ಉಳ್ಳೆ, there are officers in districts, towns and villages.

143. Sometimes different co-ordinate words are joined together by a demonstrative pronoun; as: ನೋವೆ, ಆಯ ಬೊಡೆದಿ, ಆಯ ಮೂವೆರೆ ಮಗಾಡ್ಡು, ಮೋಕುಳೆ ಬೊಡೆದಿಯಾಡ್ಡು, ಈ ಎಮ್ಮ ಮಂದೆ ಜಲಪ್ರಳಯೊಡು ಒರಿಯೆರ್, Noah, his wife, his three sons, and their wives, these eight persons were spared in the deluge.

Remark: Repetition of words is employed:—

1. To represent a collective notion in its constituent parts; as: ಅಯಾ ಯ ಪ್ರಿಯೊಳೆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಕೊರ್ಪೆ, he gives to every one according to his deeds; ಒಬಿ ಒಬಿ ತನ ತನ ವಿಪಯೊಡು ಜವಾಬುದಾರೆ, every one is responsible for himself; ಭಿಕ್ಷೆ ಗಾರೆ ದೇಶ ದೇಶೊಗು ಸಂಚರಿಸಿದ ಉರು ಉರುಡು ಶಿಂಕೊಣ್ಣು, ಇಲ್ಲೆ ಇಲ್ಲೆನ್ ಫೋಪೆ, the

beggar is travelling from country to country, roving from village to village, going from house to house.

2. To denote intensity; as: ಸೇಲ್ಯ ಸೇಲ್ಯ ಕಪ್ಪಲುಳು ದೂರ ದೂರ ಸೀಮೆಗ್ ಫೋಪಂ ಡು, very large vessels are sailing to a very far country; ಪಂಡಪಂಡೆಡ್ ಸಾಕಾಂ ಡೆ, I told him until I became tired.

USES OF CONJUNCTIONS.

144. Copulative conjunctions (ಲಾ, ಬೊಕ್ಕ, ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಆವ ಡ್); as: ಯಾನ್ ಪೋಪೆ ಈಲಾ ಬರೊಡು, I am going, come you too; ಪ್ರೀತಿಲಾ ದಯಲಾ ದೇವೆರೆ ಸ್ವಭಾವ, love and grace are God's nature; ಆಯಗ್ ಪೇರ್ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಸಕ್ಕರೆ ಪಾಡ್ಡ ಕೊರಿಯ, we gave him milk and sugar; ಮಿತ್ತ್ ಆಕಾಶೊಡು ಆಂಡಲಾ, ತಿರ್ತ್ ಭೂಮಿಡ್ ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಭೂಮಿಡ ತಿರ್ತ್ ನೀರ್ಡ್ ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಉಪ್ಪುನೆತ ವಿಗ್ರಹ ಮಳ್ತದ್ ಐಕ್ ಸಾಷ್ಟಾಂಗ ಬೂರಿ ಯೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, of any thing that is in heaven above or that is in the earth beneath or that is in the water under the earth thou shalt not make an idol nor bow before it; ಕಾಂಡೆ ಆವಡ್ ಬೈಯ್ಯ ಆವಡ್ ಬರ್ಪೆ, I shall come in the morning or in the evening.

145. Disjunctive conjunctions (ಅತ್ತ, ಅತ್ತಂದೆ, ಹೊರ್ತು, ಹೊ ತಂದೆ, ಅತ್ತಡ, ಅತ್ತಾಂಡ and ಇಜ್ಜೆಡ, ಇಜ್ಜಾಂಡ); as: ಕೆಂಪುದವು ಅತ್ತಡ ಬೊ ಳ್ಳುದವು ಕೊಂಡು ಬಲ್ಲ, bring me a red one or a white one; ಗಂಜಿ ಇಜ್ಜೆಡ ನುಪ್ಪು, gruel or rice; ಪ್ರಧಾನಿ ಅತ್ತ, ಅರಸು ಯಜಮಾನೆ, not the minister but the king is master; ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆರೆಗ್ ಶಿಕ್ಷೆ ಅತ್ತಂದೆ ನಾಚಿಗ್ ಲಾ ಆಪುಂಡು, sinners will get shame besides punishment; ದೇವೆರೆ ವಾಕ್ಯ ಹೊರ್ತು ಬೇತೆ ಸತ್ಯ ಶಾಸ್ತ್ರ ನಂಕ್ ಇಜ್ಜೆ, besides the word of God we have no other sacred scripture.

USES OF SOME PARTICLES.

146. Emphatic particle (ಏ, ಯೇ, ವೇ, ನೇ) "ಏ" is generally used after a final ಉ or ಫ; as: ಆಯೆ ಪಂಡಿನವು ಸುಳ್ಳೇ, what he told was a lie; ಇಲ್ಲೇ ಮಗ್ ರಂಡ್, even the house tumbled down.

"ಯೇ" is generally used after a final ಇ or ಎ, sometimes

after ಉ; as: ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಮೆಚ್ಚುನವು ಪ್ರೀತಿಯೇ, ಪ್ರಜೆನ್ ಯೇರಾವುನವು ನೀತಿ ಯೇ, what God delights in is love, it is righteousness that exalts a nation.—“ನೇ” is generally used after a final ಅ, sometimes after ಎ; as: ಆಯೆ ಯೆಂಕ್ ಕೊರಿನವು ಒಂಜಿ ಪುಸ್ತಕನೇ, what he gave me was a book; ಆಯೆನೇ ಬರಡ್, he himself is to come.—“ವೇ” is generally used after a final ಉ; as: ಗುರುವೇ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, the priest has come.

147. Interrogative particles (ಅ, ಓ, ಯಾ, ನಾ, ವಾ, and ಏ ನೇ, ವೇ). Euphonicly these are treated like the emphatic particles, explained in the previous paragraph; as: ಪ್ರೀತಿಯಾ, is it love? ಬರೆಯಾ, is it a wall? ಸುಳ್ಳಾ, is it a lie? &c.

With regard to their signification “ಅ” or “ನಾ” are used in simple questions; as: ಯಾನ್ ಬರೊಡಾ, shall I come? ಮುಕ್ತರಾ, have you done it? ತೂಯನಾ, have you seen it?—and “ಏ” or “ನೇ” is used when the answer is expected to be a negation of what has been asked; as: ಯಾನ್ ಬರೊಡೇ, shall I come? ಬರೊಡ್ಡಿ, do not come.

5. Chapter: Connexion of Sentences.

CO-ORDINATE SENTENCES.

148. Co-ordinate sentences are sometimes put together without formal connexion; as: ಸೂರ್ಯ ಪ್ರಕಾಶ ಕೊರ್ಪುಂಡು, ಐತ ರವಿಳು ಭೂಮಿದ ಮಿತ್ತ್ ಬೂರುಂಡು, ಐತ ದೊಂಬುಡ್ಡು ಪಾದೆ ಕಲ್ಲ್ ಕಾಯುಂಡು, the sun is shining, its beams are falling on the earth, (and) from its heat the rocks are heated.

149. More frequently, however, they are joined together by the use of conjunctions; as: ನರಮಾನಿ ಪುಟ್ಟುನಗ ಕುಳ್ಳಿ ಯೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ, ಐಡ್ಡ್ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ನಡಪೆರೆ ಕಲ್ಪುವೆ, ನನ ಪಾಕ ಸಮಯದ ಮಿತ್ತ್ ಪಾತೆರಿ ಯೆರೆ ಸುರು ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, when man is born he is not able to sit, afterwards he learns to walk, and after some time begins to

speak; ಅನೇಕರೆಗೆ ಯೆಡ್ಡಿ ಉಪಾಯ ಗೊಂತುಂಡು, ಆಂಡಲಾ ಅವೆನ್ ನಡವುಡಿ ಯೆರೆ ಆಕುಳೆಗ್ ಸಾಮರ್ಥ್ಯ ಇಜ್ಜಿ, many people know (have) good means, but they are not able to employ them; ನರಮಾನ್ಯೆರ್ ಪಾವೊಡು ಬೂರಿಯೆರ್, ಏಕ್ ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಆತ್ ಕಷ್ಟ ಪಡೆವೊಣುವೆರ್, men have fallen into sin, therefore they are suffering so much; ಆಯ್ಗೆ ಬೇಸರ ಉಂಡು, ದಾಯೆಗಂದ್ ಆಯೆ ದೂರ ನಡತೆ, he is tired, for he has come from a great distance.

SUBORDINATE SENTENCES.

150. Incomplete subordinate sentences (which are formed by the use of the uninflected verbal forms) are either adjectival or adverbial.

1. *Adjectival sentences* qualify nouns; as: ಯಾನ್ ತೂಪಿ ಮರ ಎತ್ತರ ಆದುಂಡು, the tree which I see is high; ಈ ಕೆಲಸೊನು ಮಲ್ತಿ ನರಮಾನಿ ಬಹಳ ಬುದ್ಧಿನ್ ತೋಜಾಯೆ, the man that did this work displayed much sense.

2. *Adverbial sentences*, like adverbs, qualify verbs and express time, place, manner or cause; as:

a., Time: ಧರ್ಮರಾಜೆ ಆಳೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಗ ಪ್ರಜೆಕು ಸುಖೊಟು ಇತ್ತಂಡ್, as long as Dharmarāja was ruling, the people lived happily; ಯಾನ್ ಬರ್ಪಿನೆಕ್ ದುಂಬು ಆಯೆ ಪೋಯೆ, before I came he went away; ಪೆಟ್ಲ್ ತಿಂದಿ ಮಿತ್ತ ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಬತ್ತಂಡ್, after he was punished he became wise; ಆಕುಳು ಬರ್ಪಿ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಆಯೆ ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಇತ್ತೆ, he was reading until they came; ಆಯೆ ಬನ್ನೆಂಗೆ ಆಕುಳು ಕಾತೆರ್, they were waiting until he arrived.

b., Place: ಕಲ್ಲ ಬೂರಿನವುಳು ಒಟ್ಟಿ ಆಂಡ್, where the stone struck there a hole was made.

c., Mode: ನಿನ ಚಿತ್ತ ಪರಲೋಕೊಡು ಆಪಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ ಭೂಮಿದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಆವ ಡ್, thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

d., Cause: ನರಮಾನ್ಯೆರ್ ಪಾಪ ಮಲ್ತಿನೆಡ್ಡ್ ಕಷ್ಟ ಅಲ್ಂಭವಿಪುವೆರ್, because men have sinned (therefore) they suffer.

151. Complete subordinate sentences are either relative, conditional, or direct.

1. *Relative sentences* are connected with their principal sentence by the use of the relative and demonstrative pronouns and the particle “ಅ” or “ನ್”; as: ಏರ್ ಪಾಪ ಮಕ್ಕುವೆನಾ ಆಯೆ ಐತ ಫಲ ತಿನ್‌ಂಬೆ, he who commits sin will eat the fruit of it; ಅಮ್ಮೆ ಎಂಚಿತ್ತಿನಾಕುಳಾ ಅಂಚಿತ್ತಿನಾಕುಳು ಬಾಲೆಳು, as parents are, so will be their children; ಪುಣ ಓಳು ಉಂಡಾ ಅವುಳು ಕರುಕುಳು, the eagles will be gathered where the carcass is.

2. *Conditional sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the affix “ಡೆ”; as: ಬರ್ಸ ಬತ್ತಂಡ ಯಾನ್ ಪೋವಯೆ, if there be rain, I shall not go; ಸಮಾದ್ ಕಲ್ಪವಡ ನಿಕ್ಕು ಒಂಜಿ ಇನಾ ಮು ತಿಕ್ಕು, if you learn well, you will get a present; ಆಯೆ ಮೂಳು ಇತ್ತದ್ದೆಡ ಈ ಆಪತ್ತೆ ಎಂಕ್ ಆತ್ತಂಡ್, if he had been here, this misfortune would not have befallen me.

3. *Direct sentences* are either adjectival or substantival.

a., *Adjectival direct sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the use of the verbal form “ಇನ್ನಿ”; as: ಆಯೆ ಕಂ ಡೊಂಡೆ ಇನ್ನಿ ಸುದ್ದಿ ಎಂಕ್ ಬಹಳ ದುಃಖ ಕೊರ್ಪುಂಡು, I am much grieved to hear that he has committed theft.

b., *Substantival direct sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the use of the verbal nouns “ಇನ್ನಿನವು” or, in the case of quotations, by the gerund “ಅಂದ್‌ದ್”; as: ದೇವೆರ್ ಸರ್ವತ್ರಾಣ ಇತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ ಇನ್ನಿನವು ಮಾತೆರೆಗ್ ತೆರಿಯುಂಡು, ಆಂಡ ಆಯೆ ಪರಿಶುದ್ಧದಾಯೆ ಆದುಳ್ಳೆ ಇನ್ನಿನೆಕ್ಕು ಒಪ್ಪಿಯೊಣ್‌ಂಡ ತನುಕುಳೆಗ್ ತನುಕುಳೇ ನ್ಯಾಯ ತೀರ್ತೊಣ್‌ದ್ದೆರ್ ಇನ್ನಿನವು ಪಿಂಬೆರ್, all know that God is almighty, but they do not admit that He is holy, because they know that, if they did so, they would judge themselves; ದೇವೆರ್ ತೂಪೆ ಅಂದ್‌ದ್ ಮಾತೆರಲ್ಲ ಪಣ್ಣೆರ್, ಆಂಡ ಅವು ಸತ್ಯ ಅಂದ್‌ದ್ ನಂಬುನಾಕುಳು ಒಂತೆ ಮಂದೆ, all say that God is seeing, but few only believe it.

APPENDIX.

A. Specimens of the dialect of the Tulu Brahmins.

1. Examples of different expressions for the same thing:

a. Common Tulu.

ಆಣ್ ãṇṇu,
ಪೊಣ್ಣು poṇṇu,
ಈಯವು iyavu,
ಈಯಂದ್ iyandṇ,
ಬೊಕ್ಕು bokka,
&c.

b. Brahmins' Dialect.

ಮಾಣಿ māṇi, boy.
*ಜೋವು jōvu, girl.
ಪಾಪು pāpu, enough.
ಪಾಪನ್ pāpanṇ, not enough.
ಬೆತ್ತ್ bettu, afterwards.
&c.

2. Words with changed Consonants:

ಉಣ್ಣು ṇṇṇu,	ಉಂಪು umpu, meal.
ದಾನೆ dāne,	ಜಾನೆ jāne, what?
ದಾಲ dāla,	ಜಾಲ jāla, any thing.
ದಾಯೆಗ್ dāyegṇ,	ಜೇಯೆಗ್ jēyegṇ, why?
ಬೊಡ್ಡಿ boḍḍi,	ಬೋತ್ರಿ bōtri, not wanted.
ಬತ್ತೆಗೆ battege,	ಬತ್ತೆಕೆರೆ battekere (or ಕೇರ್ kēṇṇ), it is said he came.
ಲೆಪ್ಪುನಿ leppuni,	ವೊಲೆಪ್ಪುನ voleppuna, (to) call.
ದಪ್ಪುನಿ dappuni,	ಅಡಪ್ಪುನ adappuna, (to) plough.
ಮಳ್ಳುನಿ maḷpuni,	ಮಂಪುನ mampuna, (to) make.
ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ maḷpuve,	ಮಂಪುವೆ mompuve, I make.
ಮಳ್ತೆ maḷte,	ಮಂತೆ mante, I made.
ಮಳ್ಳೆ maḷpe,	ಮಂಪೆ mampe, I shall make.
ಹೃದಯೊಗು hr̥dayoṅgu,	ಹೃದಯೊಂಕು hr̥dayoṅku, to the heart.
ಹೃದಯೊಡು hr̥dayoḍu,	ಹೃದಯೊಂಟು hr̥dayoṅṇu, in the heart.
ಉಣ್ಣೆಗ್ ṇṇṇegṇ,	ಉಣ್ಣೆಂಕ್ ṇṇṇṅku, to dinner.
ಉಣ್ಣೆಡ್ ṇṇṇeḍḍu,	ಉಣ್ಣೆಂಟ್ ṇṇṇṅṇṇu, at dinner.

* "ಜೋವು" is also used for child in general by the Holeyas, and the plural "ಜೋಕುಳು, children" is common to all.

B. Tulu Poetry

1. According to metrical rules.

(Tulu Brahmin's Dialect.)

ಅಂದ ದೇವೆರೇ ಈರೆಗೆನಬೇತ್ ಕೋವೊ ಜಾಯೆಕ್ ಯೆಂದಳ್
ಇಂದಿರಾಧವ ನಿತ್ಯ ಸ್ನೇಹಿತೆ ಯೆಂದ್ ಸ್ತುತಿತಳ್ ಆರೆನಿ |
ಚಂದ್ರಕಲೆಕುಳೆ ಧರಿತಿ ಈರೆ ಮುಖಾಂಬುಜೋಂತ ಯೆದ್ ರಟ್ |
ಚಂದೊಂಟಿನಣೀರ್ ಚೂತು ಅಂಗೀಕಾರೊ ಮಂತೊಣೊಡಂದಳ್ || ೫೧ ||

ಮದನಾರಿ ಚೂತು ತನ ಕಾಂತೆಡೊಪ್ಪ ಕುಳ್ಳಿಯೆರ್ |
ತದನಂತರೊಂಟು ನಂದಿಶ್ಚರಲ ಬತ್ತತ್ ಈಶ್ವರಗ್ |
ಪದೊಂಕುಳೆಗ್ ಅಭಿವಂದಿತ್ ಪುಡವಾಡ್ತ್ ಪ್ರಮಥೆರೆಗ್ |
ಅಧಿಪತಿಯೆಂದ್ ಪಣ್ಣೊತಿನಾಯೆ ಬತ್ತೆದೆರೆಂತ್ ನಗ || ೫೨ ||

ನಾರದ ಮುನಿಂದ್ರ ವಚನೊಂಕುಳೆನಿ ಕೇಂಡ್ತ್ |
ಸಾರ ಹೃದಯೊಂಟು ರತಿ ದುಃಖೊ ಬುಡುನಗಲಾ |
ನಾರಾಯಣ ಶ್ರೀಚರಣೊ ಭಕ್ತಿಡ್ ದೃಢಿತೊಂಡು |
ಸ್ವೈರೊ ಸುಖಿತ್ ತ್ತೇರ್ ನಾಣನಿತ್ಯೊ ವಿಭವೊಂಟು || ೫೩ ||

ಪಾಪಿ ತವೊಚೆಟ್ಟೋತ್ತಿ ಯೆಂದ್ ಮನಸ್ ರಟ್ ಯೆಣ್ತ್ |
ಶ್ರೀಪತಿಗ್ ಭಕ್ತಿಡ್ ಸಮರ್ಪಣೊನಿ ಮಂತ್ | ಶಂಭು |
ಸ್ಥಾಪಿತಣ ವೂತ್ತಳ್ತ್ ಚೋಜನ ಪ್ರಕಾರ |
ರೂಪೊ ಮದೆಮಂತ್ ಶಿವೆಯಾತ್ರಿತೆರ್ ಅಳ್ತ್ || ೫೪ ||

2. Folksong.

(Common Tulu.)

ಆಕನಪಾಡಿನಿಪಿ ಆವದಿಕೆ ಆಯ ಅಪ್ಪೆನಾ |
ತಾಕೊಟಿದ ಬಿಜಕ್ರೆ ಆರವಾರೆ ಒಂಜ ಬರುವೆರ್ |
ಆ | ಆವಡಾನೆ ಕಟ್ಟಿ ಪಂಬದನವು |
ಕಾರಗೆಜ್ಜ ಗಗ್ಗರ ಕೇಣುಂಡೇ ನಂಕ್ |
ಆವ ಮನ್ ಸೆದಿಗ್ ಕೇಣ್ಂಡ್ |
ಆ | ಐಯ್ಯೊ ಮಗಾ ಕನಪಾಡಿಯೆ ಕೇಡನಾ |
ನಮ ಊರ ಪಾಡಿದಾರ್ ನೇಲುವೆರ್ಯೇ |

ಆ | ಆವಡಾನೆ ಆವಮನ್ಸೆದಿ ತುಂಡಿನೆಡ್ಡ |
 ಕನಸಾಡಿದಾಯೆ ಯೆಂದ್ ಪುದರ್ ಆಂಡ್ |
 ಆ | ಆವದೈವ ಬರುವೆ ನಟ್ಟ ನಡಿರರ್ಡ್ |
 ಜಾವೊಂದ ಪೊರ್ತುಡು ಬರುವೆನಯೇ |
 ಆ | ಒಳವೂರ ಬೂಡುಗುಗೆ ಬರುವೆನೊ |
 ಇಂದು ಒಂಜಿ ರಾಜ್ಯೊಡು ಯೆಂಕ್ ಸಾನ ಕಟ್ಟ್ |
 ನೇಮಬಲಿಯೆ ಬೋಡುಂದೆ |
 ನೆರಡ ಪಣ್ಕೆ ಪುಲ್ಯನಗೆ ನಂಕ್ ||

C. Tulu Proverbs.

1. ಅಂಡೆದ ಬಾಯಿ ಕಟ್ಟೊಲಿ, ದೊಂಡೆದ ಬಾಯಿ ಕಟ್ಟೊಲ್ಯಾ?
Literal Translation: Of a vessel the mouth may be tied up, of the throat, the mouth can it be tied up?
Meaning: The mouth of a vessel may be tied up, but can a man's tongue be kept quiet?
2. ಅಂದಾಯಿ ಪಾತೆರೊಗು ಸಂದಾಯ ಇಜ್ಜಿ.
Lit. Tr. True being to a word reply is not.
Mean. A right answer turns away all obstacles. } Truth makes free.
3. ಅಜ್ಜಿ ತಾಂಕಿ ಮಗೆ ಬೊಜ್ಜೊಗುಲಾ ಆವಯೆ.
Lit. Tr. The grandmother brought up son, for the performing obsequies will not be fit.
Mean. A son brought up by the grandmother will become unfit for anything.
4. ಅಳೆಕ್ ಬತ್ತಿನಾಯಗ್ ಎಮೆದ ಕ್ರಯ ದಾಯೆಗ್?
Lit. Tr. For buttermilk, he that came, of the cow, the price why?
Mean. What business has he who came for buttermilk, to ask the price of the cow?
Engl. prov. Meddle not with that you have nothing to do withal!
5. ಉಪ್ಪು ತಿಂದಿನಾಯೆ ನೀರ್ ಪರ್ವೆ.
Lit. Tr. Salt, he who ate, water will drink.
Mean. He who ate salt will drink water.
Germ. prov. Wer A sagt muss auch B sagen.—Wer den Teufel in's Boot geladen hat, muss ihn auch über's Meer fahren.

6. ಎಣ್ಣಿನವು ಮಂಣ್ ಅಂಡ್, ಪೆದ್ದಿನವು ಪೊಂಣು ಅಂಡ್.

Lit. Tr. What he expected dust it became, what was born a girl it was.

Mean. His expectations were not fulfilled, what was born, is a girl.

Germ. prov. Seine Hoffnung ist in's Wasser gefallen; or: Berge kreisen und gebären Mäuse.

7. ಒಕ್ಕೆಲೈ ಮಲ್ಲಿನವು ದಂಡೊಗು, ಬ್ರಾಣೆ ಮಲ್ಲಿನವು ಪಿಂಡೊಗು, ಮನ್ಸೆ ಮಲ್ಲಿನವು ಹೆಂಡೊಗು.

Lit. Tr. The Bant, what he has done, for fine; the Brahmin, what he has done, for ceremonial balls; the Holey, what he does, for drinking.

Mean. The Bant's earning is spent on law-suits, the Brahmin's earning on ceremonies, the Holey's on drink.

8. ಕಂಬು ತೀಪೆ ಅಂದ್ ದ್ ಬೇರ್ ಮುಟ್ಟು ಅಗ್ಗಿಯಡ.

Lit. Tr. Sugarcane sweet, having said, the root until do not eat.

Mean. Because the sugarcane is sweet, you must not eat its root also.

Germ. prov. Man muss des Guten nicht zu viel thun.

9. ಕಟ ಜಾತಿಗ್ ಬಡು ಜಾತಿ.

Lit. Tr. To draught cattle, the beating stick.

Mean. Draught cattle want beating.

10. ಕಾಡ್ ಸೊರ್ಕಿನವುಳು ಏಡ್ನ್ ಬುಡೊಡು, ಊರು ಸೊರ್ಕಿನವುಳು ಕೊಂಕಣ್ ಬುಡೊಡು.

Lit. Tr. The forest where it is fat the goat you must let go, the village, where it is fat the Konkanas you must let go.

Mean. Where the forest is fat you must put the goat, where a village is prospering you must let the Konkanas go in.

11. ಕಾಲೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಕೋಲ, ದೇಶೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಭಾಷೆ, ತಾಳೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಮೇಳ.

Lit. Tr. For the time suitable the game, for the country suitable the language, for the drum suitable the dancing.

Mean. According to the time must be the feast (or game) of the demon; according to the country is its language; according to the music must be the dance.

12. ತನ ತರೆಕ್ ತನ ಕೈ.

Lit. Tr. To his forehead his hand. } *Engl. prov.* God gives us hands, but

Mean. He has no help but his own. } does not build bridges for us.

13. ತಾನ್ ಕಳುವೆ ಆಂಡ ಊರು ಕಳುವೆಗೆ.

Lit. Tr. He himself a thief, if (he) is the village a thief be.

Mean. If he himself is a thief, he think the whole village to be full of thieves.

Engl. prov. Every one measures other people's corn by his own bushel.

Germ. prov. Der Dieb meint sie stehlen alle.

14. ತಾನ್ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಉತ್ತಮ, ಮಗೆ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಮಧ್ಯಮ, ಆಳ್ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಹಾಳ್.

Lit. Tr. He himself what he did, the best, the son what he did, middling, the cooly what he did, bad.

Mean. What one does himself is well done, what the son does is not so well done, but what the servant does is done badly.

Engl. prov. If a man will have his business well done, he must do it himself.

Germ. prov. Selbst thuts ganz, heissen zur Hälfte, und Bitten gar nicht.

15. ನಲಿಪೆರೆ ತೆರಿಯಂದಿನಾಯಗ್ ಜಾಲ್ ವೋರೆಗೆ.

Lit. Tr. To dance, to him that does not know, the floor is uneven they say.

Mean. He who does not know to dance says the floor is uneven.

16. ನಾಯಿದ ಬೀಲ ವೋಂಟೆಡ್ ಪಾಡ್‌ಂಡ ಸಮ ಆವಾ?

Lit. Tr. Of the dog the tail in a tube if you put, straight will it become?

Mean. Will a dog's tail become straight by putting it into a tube?

Engl. prov. A bargain is a bargain.

Germ. prov. Was man nicht kann meiden, soll man williglich leiden.

17. ಪೆಜೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಾತ್ ಕಾರ್ ನೀಡೊಡು.

Lit. Tr. The mat, as far as it is, the feet one must stretch.

Mean. According to the mat you must stretch your feet.

Germ. prov. Man muss die Füße nach der Decke strecken.

18. ಪಲ್ಲಡ್ ಕುಳ್ಳುದು ಪರಂಟ್ ಪತ್ತಿಯೆ.

Lit. Tr. In the pit having sat, young frogs he caught.

Mean. Sitting in the pit, he caught young frogs.

Germ. prov. Sie schlagen die Schnecken auf die Schwänzte damit sie nicht shreien.

19. ಪಿಜಿನ್‌ಗ್ ದಾಯೆಗ್ ಕರ್ಬದ ಬೇಲೆ?

Lit. Tr. For the ants why iron work?

Mean. What business has the ant with the blacksmith's work?

20. ಬಾಯಿಡ್ ಮಗ, ಮಗ! ಬಂಜಿಡ್ ಭಗ, ಭಗ!

Lit. Tr. In the mouth, darling, darling! in the belly envy, envy!

Mean. The words are sweet, but the mind is bitter.

21. ಬೆರಿಕ್ ಬೂರಿ ಪೆಟ್ವಲಾ ಕರ್ಬೊಗು ಕೊರಿ ನಿರ್ಲಲಾ ಪಿರ ಬರುವಾ?

Lit. Tr. On the back fallen blows, to the iron put water will it return?

Mean. The blows given on the back, and the water put on hot iron in order to harden it can never be taken back.

Germ. prov. Diese nimmt ihm kein Jude mehr ab.

22. ಬಂಟಿರ್ ಪೋಯಿನವುಳು ನ್ಯಾಯ ತಪ್ಪಂದ್, ಮಡೆಂಜಿ ಪೋಯಿನವುಳು ಕಳಂಕ್ ತಪ್ಪಂದ್.

Lit. Tr. The Bants, where they come, quarrel will not fail, *madenji* fish where it comes silt will not fail.

Mean. Where Bants are there is quarrel, where the *madenji* fish is, there is silt.

23. ಮಲ್ಲಾಯಗ್ ಬಾಸೆ ಪಣಿಯೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, ಬಡವಗ್ ಆಶೆ ತೋಜಾವೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್.

Lit. Tr. The rich man reproach to tell is not allowed, the poor hope to tell is not allowed.

Mean. Do not blame the rich, and make not the poor hope.

Germ. prov. Bei grossen Herren muss man fünf gerad sein lassen.

24. ಮಾದಿಗ್ ಇಲ್ಲ್ಡ್ ಉಣಸ್ ಆಂಡ್ ಬ್ರಾಹ್ಮಿಗ್ ದಾನೆ?

Lit. Tr. Of the cobbler, in the house, a dinner if there is, to the Brahmin what?

Mean. What profit has a Brahmin of a dinner in a cobbler's house?

25. ಮಲ್ಲ ವುದೆ ಮೆಲ್ಲ ಜಾವೊಡು.

Mean. A heavy load you must put down slowly.

26. ಮಾಮಿ ದರ್ತಿ ಕರಕ್ ಬಿಲೆ ಇಜ್ಜಿ.
The vessel broken by the mother-in-law did cost nothing.
27. ಮಂಗ ಕೈಟ್ ಮಾಣಿಕ ಕೊರಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.
It is as if you gave a ruby to a monkey.
28. ಯೆರುತ ಬೀನೆ ಕಕ್ಕೆಗ್ ದಾನೆ ತೆರಿಯುಂಡು?
Does the crow understand, or feel, the pain of the buffalo?
29. ಯೇರಿನ್ ತಿಂದ್ ಬೋರಿನ್ ಮಾರಿಯೆ.
Having eaten the *yēri* fish, he sold the bullock.
30. ಯೇಳೆಡೊಂಜಿ ಮರ್ಲ್ ಯೇಳ್ಳೆಡೊಂಜಿ ಮರ್ಲ್.
As children of seven years are foolish, so are people of seventy years.
31. ಯೆನನ್ ಈ ಕರಂಟಾನಗ ನಿನನ್ ಯಾನ್ ಕರಂಟಾವೆ.
If you tease me, I shall tease you.
32. ರೊಟ್ಟಿ ಕೊಣೊಯಿ ನಾಯಿ ನೆಯಿ ನಟ್ಟಿಯೆರೆ ಬರುವಾ?
Will the dog which took away bread ask for ghee?
33. ರೊಟ್ಟಿ ದೆಕ್ಕದ್ ನೀರ್ ಪರ್ಪಿನಿ.
Having washed the bread, he drinks the water.
34. ರಾತ್ರಿದ್ ತೂಯಿ ಉಗ್ಗಿಲ್ ಪಗಿಲ್ ಬೂರಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.
In daylight he fell into the well which he saw at night.
35. ರೋಗಿಗ್ ವೊಂಜೀ ಸಂಕಡ, ಇಲ್ಲ ದಾಕುಳಿಗ್ ಒಂಬ ಸಂಕಡ.
The sick one has only one sickness, but the inmates of his house have nine.
36. ಲೆಖ್ವೊಗು ದುಖ ಇಜ್ಜಿ ಇನ್ನಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.
In clearing up the account there is no grief.
37. ವೊಕ್ಕೆಲುಳೆ ಜುಟ್ಟು ಗುತ್ತಿಗೆದಾಯ ಕೈಟ್.
The tuft of the tenant is in the hand of his landlord.
38. ವರಣ್ಗ್ ಬಡ್ಡಿ ಇಜ್ಜಿ, ಪೆತ್ತಗ್ ಅಳೆಪಾಯಿ ಇಜ್ಜಿ.
For money no interest, for the cow no rent.
39. ವೋಡೊಗು ಆಪಿ ಮರನ್ ಕೀಲ್ಗ್ ಆವಂದಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ ಮುಕ್ತಿ.
A tree fit for a boat he scratched so much that it cannot be used even for a bolt.

40. ಒಂಜಿ ಕೆಬಿಟುಂಡುಡ ಏಕಾಂತ, ರಡ್ಡ್ ಕೆಬಿಕ್ ಬೂರ್ಂಡ ಲೋಕಾಂತ.
What one ear heard is secret, what two ears heard is public.
41. ಶೆಟ್ಟಿ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಬುದ್ಧಿ, ಸೈತಿ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ದುಃಖ.
After ruin one gets understanding, after death grief.
42. ಶೆಟ್ಟಿ ಬುಡಿನಾಳೆ ಪಟ್ಟ.
Where the headman is, there is the town.
43. ಸತ್ಯನೇ ಗತಿ, ಧರ್ಮನೇ ಜಯ.
Truth is support, virtue is victory.
44. ಸತ್ಯ ನೀರ್ಡ್ ಮುರ್ಕಂಡ್ ತೂಟು ಪೊತ್ತಂಡ್.
Truth cannot be drowned nor burnt.
45. ಸಾದಿಡ್ ಪೋತಿ ಮಾರಿನ್ ತನ ಮಿತ್ತ್ ಪಾಡೊಂಡೆ.
The plague which was wandering on the road he took upon himself.
46. ಸೈತಿ ಎರ್ಮಗ್ ಪೇರ್ ದಿಂಜ.
The dead cow had given much milk.
47. ಸಾರ ಕಕ್ಕೆಗ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಬಿರು.
For a thousand crows one bow (is enough to drive them away).
48. ಹಳ್ಳಿ ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಕೊಳ್ಳಿ ದೀಪ.
To the village-god live-coals must represent the lamp.
49. ಹೇಡಿ ಕೈಟ್ ಚಂದ್ರಾಯುಧ ತಿಕ್ಕಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.
It is as if you gave the discus to a coward.
50. ಹೆಡ್ಡಿ ಶೆಟ್ಟಿನವು ಇಜ್ಜಿ, ಜಾಣೆ ಬಾಳಿನವು ಇಜ್ಜಿ.
A fool will not be ruined, a wise man will not prosper.



INDEX.

I. PART: PHONOLOGY.

	Page
1. CHAPTER: Of the Alphabet	1
<i>a.</i> , Of Vowels	1
<i>b.</i> , Of Medials	1
<i>c.</i> , Of Consonants	1
2. CHAPTER: Of Pronunciation	2
<i>a.</i> , Vowels	2
<i>b.</i> , Consonants	3
<i>c.</i> , Syllables	6
<i>d.</i> , Double Consonants	6
3. CHAPTER: Of Euphony	7
<i>a.</i> , Elision	7
<i>b.</i> , Insertion	7
<i>c.</i> , Permutation	7

II. PART: ETYMOLOGY.

1. CHAPTER: Of the Formation of Words	8
Distinction of Words according to their Origin	8
Distinction of Words according to their Form	8
<i>a.</i> , Primitive Words	8
<i>b.</i> , Derivative Words	9
1. Verbal Derivatives	9
2. Other Derivatives	9
<i>c.</i> , Compound Words	9
2. CHAPTER: Of Parts of Speech	10
First Section: Nouns	10

	Page
1. Of Substantives	10
<i>a.</i> , Gender of Substantives	10
<i>b.</i> , Number of Substantives	10
<i>c.</i> , Declension of Substantives	11
Nouns of Relationship	28
Verbal Nouns	30
2. Of Adjectives	31
Comparison of Adjectives	31
3. Of Adverbs	32
Second Section: Pronouns	32
1. Substantive Pronouns	33
<i>a.</i> , Personal and Demonstrative Pronouns	33
<i>b.</i> , Reflexive Pronouns	33
<i>c.</i> , Interrogative Pronouns	34
<i>d.</i> , Indefinite Pronouns	34
2. Adjective Pronouns	34
<i>a.</i> , Demonstrative	34
<i>b.</i> , Interrogative	34
<i>c.</i> , Indefinite	34
3. Adverbial Pronouns	35
<i>a.</i> , Demonstrative	35
<i>b.</i> , Interrogative	35
<i>c.</i> , Indefinite	36
Declension of Pronouns	37
Third Section: Numerals	41
1. Substantive Numerals	41
2. Adjective Numerals	41
<i>a.</i> , Cardinal numbers	41
<i>b.</i> , Ordinal numbers	43
3. Adverbial Numerals	43
Fourth Section: Verbs	43
1. Forms of the Verb	43
2. Tenses of the Verb	44
3. Moods of the Verb	45
4. Conjugation of the Verb	45
Fifth Section: Indeclinables	111

1. Postpositions	111
2. Conjunctions	111
3. Interjections	112
4. Particles	113

III. PART: SYNTAX.

1. CHAPTER: On the Structure of Sentences	113
Subject and Predicate	113
Uses of the Inflected Verbal Forms	115
<i>a.</i> , Present Tense	115
<i>b.</i> , Past Tense	115
<i>c.</i> , Future Tense	116
The Imperative Mood	116
Uses of the Auxiliary Verbs	117
Supplemental Verbs	118
The Verbal Forms (Voices)	118
2. CHAPTER: Of the Complemental Parts of Speech	118
Uses of the Complemental Cases	119
Nominative Case	119
Dative Case	119
Accusative Case	120
Locative Case	121
Ablative Case	121
Communicative Case	122
Vocative Case	122
Uses of the Postpositions	122
Uses of the Adverbs	124
Uses of the Infinitive, Participle and Gerund	124
3. CHAPTER: Of the Attributive Parts of Speech	126
Pronominal Attributes	126
Numeral Attributes	126
Qualitative Attributes	126
Participial Attributes	126
4. CHAPTER: Construction	126
Order of Words	126
Connexion of Co-ordinate Words	127
Uses of Conjunctions	128
Uses of some Particles	128

	Page
5. CHAPTER: Connexion of Sentences	129
Co-ordinate Sentences	129
Subordinate Sentences	130
APPENDIX	132
<i>a.</i> , Specimens of the Dialect of the Tuḷu Brahmins.	132
<i>b.</i> , Tuḷu Poetry	133
<i>c.</i> , Tuḷu Proverbs	134



CORRIGENDA.

(The lines are counted from the top to the bottom.)

Page 6, Line 11: Put "Table showing the alphabet with the combinations of vowels and consonants" at the head of the 4th page.

P. 8, L. 14: Put "(ಶೂನ್ಯ)" behind "ಸೋನ್ನೆ".

P. 9, L. 21: "21" to be omitted.

P. 11, L. 21: Put "ಳೆನ್" behind "ರೆನ್".

P. " L. 23: " "ರೆಡ್" " "ಳೆಡ್".

P. " L. 24: " "ರೆಡ್ಡ್" " "ಳೆಡ್ಡ್".

P. " L. 25: " "ರೆಡ್" " "ಳೆಡ್".

P. 33, L. 11: " " ಅವು avu, "that" instead of "this".

P. 40, L. 1: "that" after remark to be omitted.

P. 81, L. 5: Put "Subjunctive Mood" instead of "Conditional Form".

P. 111, L. 4: Put, "The" before "Genitive case".

P. 113, L. 4-7: Behind these lines put "Expressions of disgust".

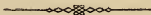
P. " L. 20: Read "ಎ" instead of "ಅ".

P. 120, L. 27: Put "1" behind "124".

P. 124, L. 19: Read "ಇಸಿಕ್" instead of "ಇಸಿನ್".

P. 125, L. 7: Add "ನ್" to "ಮುಳ್ಳಿರೆ".

P. 136, L. 3: Add "s" to "think".



combi-
lead of

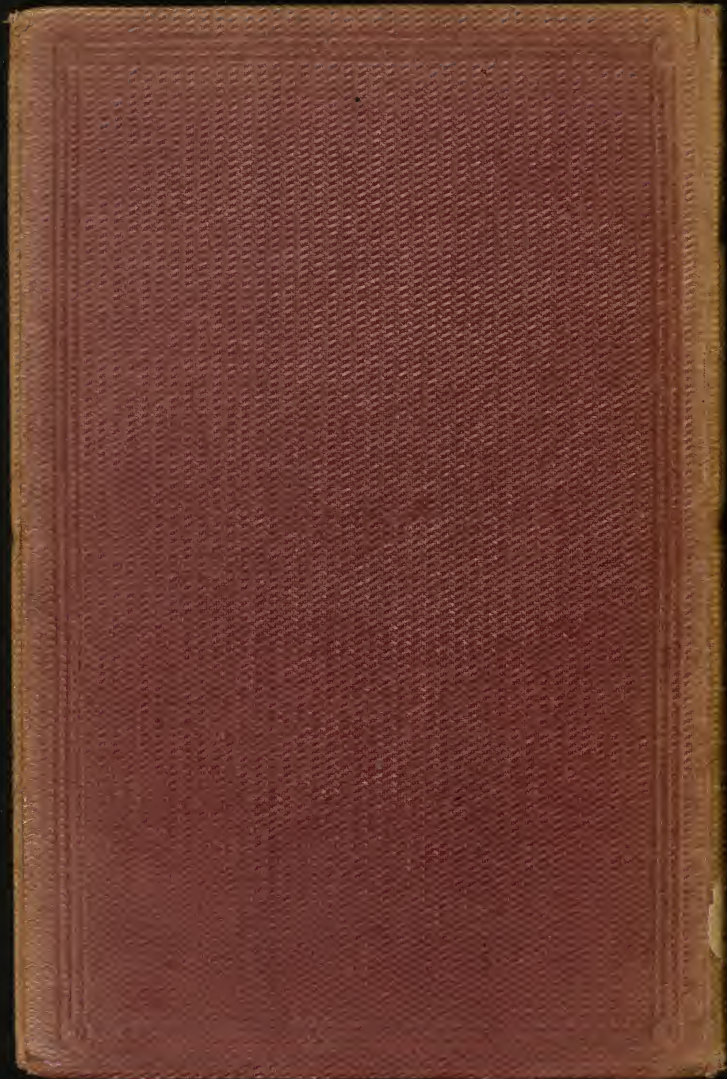
tional

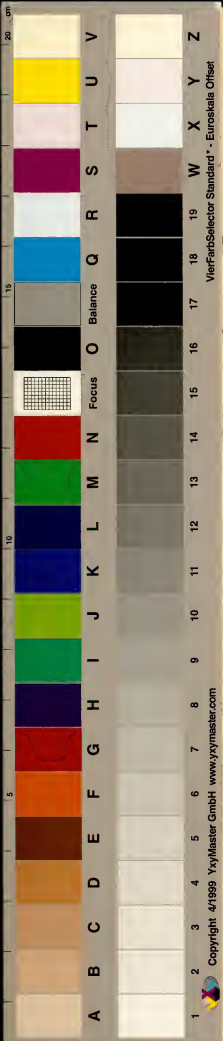
ust'



BOUND BY
L. Joshua
Mangalore.

13534





A

MMAR

THE

LANGUAGE

BY

BRIGEL

M. S.

GALORE

BY C. STOLZ

& TRACT DEPOSITORY

872



Copyright 4/1999 XxyMaster GmbH www.xxymaster.com